

---

**Chapter 6: Paleoclimate****Coordinating Lead Authors:**

Eystein Jansen (Norway), Jonathan Overpeck (USA)

**Lead Authors:**

Keith R. Briffa (UK), Jean-Claude Duplessy (France), Fortunat Joos (Switzerland), Valérie Masson-Delmotte (France), Daniel O. Olago (Kenya), Bette Otto-Bliesner (USA), Wm. Richard Peltier (Canada), Stefan Rahmstorf (Germany), Rengaswamy Ramesh (India), Dominique Raynaud (France), David H. Rind (USA), Olga Solomina (Russia), Ricardo Villalba (Argentina), De'er Zhang (China).

**Contributing Authors:**

Jean-Marc Barnola (France), Eva Bauer (Germany), Esther Brady (USA), Mark Chandler (USA), Julia Cole (USA), Edward R. Cook (USA), Elsa Cortijo (France), Trond Dokken (Norway), Dominik Fleitmann (USA), Zhengtang Guo (China), Masa Kageyama (France), Myriam Khodri (USA), Laurent Labeyrie (France), Alexandre Lâiné (France), Anders Levermann (Germany), Øyvind Lie (Norway), Marie-France Loutre (Belgium), Katsumi Matsumoto (USA), Erik Monnin (Switzerland), Daniel Muhs (USA), Raimund Muscheler (USA, Germany), Timothy J. Osborn (UK), Øyvind Paasche (Norway), Frederic Parrenin (France), Gian-Kasper Plattner (Switzerland), Henry N. Pollack (USA), Lowell Stott (USA), Ellen Mosley-Thompson (USA), Renato Spahni (Switzerland), Lonnie Thompson (USA), Claire Waelbroeck (France), Gregory Wiles (USA), Jim Zachos (USA).

**Review Editors:** Jean Jouzel (France), John Mitchell (UK)

**Date of Draft:** 27 October 2006

---

1	<b>Table of Contents</b>	
2		
3	Executive Summary.....	3
4	6.1 Introduction.....	6
5	6.2 Paleoclimatic Methods.....	6
6	6.2.1 <i>Methods – Observations of Forcing and Response</i> .....	6
7	6.2.2 <i>Methods – Paleoclimate Modeling</i> .....	8
8	6.3 The Pre-Quaternary Climates.....	8
9	6.3.1 <i>What is the Relationship Between CO<sub>2</sub> and Temperature in this Time Period?</i> .....	9
10	6.3.2 <i>What Does the Record of the Mid-Pliocene Tell Us?</i> .....	9
11	6.3.3 <i>What Does the Record of the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum Tell Us?</i> .....	10
12	6.4 Glacial-Interglacial Variability and Dynamics.....	11
13	6.4.1 <i>Climate Forcings and Responses Over Glacial-Interglacial Cycles</i> .....	11
14	<i>Box 6.1: Orbital Forcing</i> .....	12
15	<i>Box 6.2: What Caused the Low Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> Concentrations During Glacial Times?</i> .....	13
16	6.4.2 <i>Abrupt Climatic Changes in the Glacial-Interglacial Record</i> .....	18
17	6.4.3 <i>Sea Level Variations Over the Last Glacial-Interglacial Cycle</i> .....	21
18	6.5 The Current Interglacial.....	23
19	6.5.1 <i>Climate Forcing and Response During the Current Interglacial</i> .....	23
20	<i>Box 6.3: Holocene Glacier Variability</i> .....	25
21	6.5.2 <i>Abrupt Climate Change During the Current Interglacial</i> .....	26
22	6.5.3 <i>How and Why has ENSO Changed Over the Present Interglacial?</i> .....	27
23	6.6 The Last 2000 Years.....	28
24	6.6.1 <i>Northern Hemisphere Temperature Variability</i> .....	28
25	<i>Box 6.4: Hemispheric Temperatures in the “Medieval Warm Period”</i> .....	29
26	6.6.2 <i>Southern Hemisphere Temperature Variability</i> .....	35
27	6.6.3 <i>Comparisons of Millennial Simulations with Paleo-Data</i> .....	36
28	6.6.4 <i>Consistency Between Temperature, Greenhouse Gas, and Forcing Records; and Compatibility of Coupled</i>	
29	<i>Carbon Cycle – Climate Models with the Proxy Records</i> .....	40
30	6.6.5 <i>Regional Variability in Quantities Other than Temperature</i> .....	40
31	6.7 Concluding Remarks on Key Uncertainties.....	43
32	References.....	44
33	Frequently Asked Question 6.1: What Caused the Ice Ages and Other Important Climate Changes Before the Industrial	
34	Era?.....	68
35	Frequently Asked Question 6.2: Is the Current Climate Change Unusual Compared to Earlier Changes in Earth’s	
36	History?.....	70
37	Tables.....	72
38		
39	<b>Supplementary Material</b>	
40	<i>The following supplementary material is available on CD Rom and in on-line versions of this report.</i>	
41		
42	Appendix 6.A Glossary of Terms Specific to Chapter 6	
43		

## 1 Executive Summary

2  
3 **What is the relationship between past greenhouse gas concentrations and climate?**

- 4
- 5 • The sustained rate of increase over the past century in the combined radiative forcing from the three  
6 well-mixed greenhouse gases carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) is very  
7 likely unprecedented in at least the past 16,000 years. Pre-industrial variations of atmospheric  
8 greenhouse gas concentrations observed during the last 10,000 years were small compared to industrial  
9 era greenhouse gas increases, and were likely mostly due to natural processes.
  - 10
  - 11 • It is very likely that the current atmospheric concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub> (379 ppm) and CH<sub>4</sub> (1774 ppb)  
12 exceed by far the natural range of the last 650,000 years. Ice core data indicate that CO<sub>2</sub> varied within a  
13 range of 180 to 300 ppm and CH<sub>4</sub> within 320 to 790 ppb over this period. Over the same period,  
14 Antarctic temperature and CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations co-vary, indicating a close relationship between climate  
15 and the carbon cycle.
  - 16
  - 17 • It is very likely that glacial-interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> variations have strongly amplified climate variations, but it  
18 is unlikely that CO<sub>2</sub> variations have triggered the end of glacial periods. Antarctic temperature started to  
19 rise several centuries before atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> during past glacial terminations.
  - 20
  - 21 • It is likely that earlier periods with higher than present atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations were warmer  
22 than present. This is the case both for climate states over millions of years (e.g., in the Pliocene, ca. 5 to  
23 3 million years ago) and for warm events lasting a few hundred thousand years (i.e., the Paleocene-  
24 Eocene Thermal Maximum, 55 million years ago). In each of these two cases, warming was likely  
25 strongly amplified at high northern latitudes relative to lower latitudes.
- 26

27 **What is the significance of glacial-interglacial climate variability?**

28

29 Climate models indicate that the Last Glacial Maximum (ca. 21,000 years ago) was 3 to 5°C cooler than  
30 present due to changes in greenhouse gas forcing and ice sheet conditions. Including the effects of  
31 atmospheric dust content and vegetation changes give an additional 1 to 2°C global cooling, although our  
32 scientific understanding of these effects is very low. It is very likely that the global warming of 4 to 7°C  
33 since the Last Global Maximum occurred at an average rate about ten times slower than the warming of the  
34 20th century.

35

- 36 • For the Last Glacial Maximum, proxy records for the ocean indicate cooling of tropical sea surface  
37 temperatures (average likely between 2 and 3°C) and much greater cooling and expanded sea ice over  
38 the high-latitude oceans. Climate models are able to simulate the magnitude of these latitudinal ocean  
39 changes in response to the estimated Earth orbital, greenhouse gas and land surface changes for this  
40 period, and thus indicate that they adequately represent many of the major processes that determine this  
41 past climate state.
  - 42
  - 43 • Last Glacial Maximum land data indicate significant cooling in the tropics (up to 5°C) and greater  
44 magnitudes at high latitudes. Climate models vary in their capability to simulate these responses.
  - 45
  - 46 • It is virtually certain that global temperatures of coming centuries will not be significantly influenced by  
47 a natural orbitally-induced cooling. It is very unlikely that the Earth would naturally enter another ice  
48 age for at least 30,000 years.
  - 49
  - 50 • During the last glacial period, abrupt regional warmings (likely up to 16°C within decades over  
51 Greenland) and coolings occurred repeatedly over the North Atlantic region. They likely had global  
52 linkages, such as with major shifts in tropical rainfall patterns. It is unlikely that these events were  
53 associated with large changes in global mean surface temperature, but instead likely involved a  
54 redistribution of heat within the climate system associated with changes in the Atlantic Ocean  
55 circulation.
- 56

1  
2 Global sea level was likely between 4 and 6 m higher during the last interglacial period, about 125,000 years  
3 ago, than in the 20th century. In agreement with paleoclimatic evidence, climate models simulate last  
4 interglacial Arctic summer warming of up to 5°C. The inferred warming was largest over Eurasia and  
5 northern Greenland, whereas the summit of Greenland was simulated to be 2 to 5°C warmer than the 20th  
6 century. This is consistent with ice sheet modelling suggestions that large-scale retreat of the south  
7 Greenland Ice Sheet and other Arctic ice fields likely contributed a maximum of 2 to 4 m of last interglacial  
8 sea level rise, with most of any remainder likely coming from the Antarctic Ice Sheet.

### 9 10 **What does the study of the current interglacial climate tell us?**

- 11
- 12 • Centennial-resolution paleoclimatic records provide evidence for regional and transient pre-industrial  
13 warm periods over the last 10,000 years, but it is unlikely that any of these commonly cited periods was  
14 globally synchronous. Similarly, although individual decadal-resolution interglacial paleoclimatic  
15 records support the existence of regional quasi-periodic climate variability, it is unlikely that any of these  
16 regional signals was coherent at the global scale, or are capable of explaining the majority of global  
17 warming of the last 100 years.

18  
19 Glaciers of several mountain regions of the Northern Hemisphere retreated in response to orbitally-forced  
20 regional warmth between 11,000 and 5000 years ago, and were smaller, or even absent, at times prior to  
21 5,000 years ago than at the end of 20th century. The present day near-global retreat of mountain glaciers  
22 cannot be attributed to the same natural causes, because the decrease of summer insolation during the past  
23 few millennia in the Northern Hemisphere should be favorable to the growth of the glaciers.

24  
25 For the mid-Holocene (ca. 6000 years ago), GCMs are able to simulate many of the robust qualitative large-  
26 scale features of observed climate change, including mid-latitude warming with little change in global mean  
27 temperature (<0.4°C), as well as altered monsoons, consistent with our understanding of orbital forcing. For  
28 the few well-documented areas, models tend to underestimate hydrological change. Coupled climate models  
29 perform generally better than atmosphere-only models, and reveal the amplifying roles of ocean and land  
30 surface feedbacks in climate change.

31  
32 Climate and vegetation models simulate past northward shifts of the boreal treeline under warming  
33 conditions. Paleoclimatic results also indicated that these treeline shifts likely result in significant positive  
34 climate feedback. Such models are also capable of simulating changes in the vegetation structure and  
35 terrestrial carbon storage in association with large changes in climate boundary conditions and forcings (i.e.,  
36 ice sheets, orbital variations).

- 37  
38 • Paleoclimatic observations indicate that abrupt decade- to century-scale changes in the regional  
39 frequency of tropical cyclones, floods, decadal droughts and the intensity of the African-Asian summer  
40 monsoon very likely occurred during the past 10,000 years. However, the mechanisms behind these  
41 abrupt shifts are not well understood, nor have they been thoroughly investigated using current climate  
42 models.

### 43 44 **What does the climate of the last 2000 years tell us about 20th century climate change?**

45  
46 It is very likely that the average rates of increase in CO<sub>2</sub>, as well as in the combined radiative forcing from  
47 CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O concentration increases, have been at least five times faster over the period from 1960 to  
48 1999 than over any other 40-year period during the past two millennia prior to the Industrial Era.

49  
50 Ice core data from Greenland and Northern Hemisphere mid-latitudes show a very likely rapid post-  
51 Industrial Era increase in sulfate concentrations above the pre-industrial background.

- 52  
53 • Some of the post-TAR studies indicate greater multi-centennial Northern Hemisphere temperature  
54 variability over the last 1000 years than was shown in the TAR, demonstrating a sensitivity to the  
55 particular proxies used, and the specific statistical methods of processing and/or scaling them to  
56 represent past temperatures. The additional variability shown in some new studies implies mainly cooler  
57 temperatures (predominantly in the 12th-14th, 17th and 19th centuries), and only one new reconstruction

1 suggests slightly warmer conditions (in the 11th century, but well within the uncertainty range indicated  
2 in the TAR).

- 3
- 4 • The TAR pointed to the “*exceptional warmth of the late 20th century, relative to the past 1000 years*”.
- 5 Subsequent evidence has strengthened this conclusion. It is *very likely* that average Northern Hemisphere
- 6 temperatures during the second half of the 20th century were warmer than any other 50-year period in
- 7 the last 500 years. It is also *likely* that this 50-year period was the warmest Northern Hemisphere period
- 8 in the last 1300 years, and that this warmth was more widespread than during any other 50-year period in
- 9 the last 1300 years. These conclusions are most robust for summer in extra-tropical land areas, and for
- 10 more recent periods because of poor early data coverage.
- 11
- 12 • The small variations in preindustrial CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations over the past millennium are
- 13 consistent with millennial-length proxy Northern Hemisphere temperature reconstructions; climate
- 14 variations larger than indicated by the reconstructions would likely yield larger concentration changes.
- 15 The small preindustrial greenhouse gas variations also provide indirect evidence for a limited range of
- 16 decade- to century-scale variations in global temperature.
- 17
- 18 • Paleoclimate model simulations are broadly consistent with the reconstructed NH temperatures over the
- 19 past 1000 years. The rise in surface temperatures since 1950 very likely cannot be reproduced without
- 20 including anthropogenic greenhouse gases in the model forcings, and it is very unlikely that this
- 21 warming was merely a recovery from - a pre-20th century cold period.
- 22
- 23 • Knowledge of climate variability over the last 1000 years in the Southern Hemisphere and tropics is very
- 24 limited by the low density of paleoclimatic records.
- 25
- 26 • Climate reconstructions over the past millennium indicate with high confidence more varied ENSO-
- 27 related spatial climate teleconnections than are represented in the instrumental record of the 20th
- 28 century.
- 29
- 30 • The paleoclimate records of northern and eastern Africa, as well as the Americas, indicate with high
- 31 confidence that droughts lasting decades or longer were a recurrent feature of climate in these regions
- 32 over the last 2000 years.
- 33

#### 34 **What does the paleoclimatic record reveal about feedback, biogeochemical and biogeophysical** 35 **processes?**

- 36
- 37 • The widely accepted orbital theory suggests that glacial-interglacial cycles occurred in response to
- 38 orbital forcing. The large response of the climate system implies a strong positive amplification of this
- 39 forcing. Mainly changes in greenhouse gas concentrations and ice sheet growth and decay, but also
- 40 ocean circulation and sea ice changes, biophysical feedbacks, and aerosol (dust) loading have very likely
- 41 influenced this amplification.
- 42

43 It is virtually certain that millennial-scale changes in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> associated with individual Antarctic  
44 warm events were less than 25 ppm during the last glacial period. This suggests that the associated changes  
45 in North Atlantic Deep Water formation and in the large-scale deposition of wind-borne iron in the Southern  
46 Ocean had limited impact on CO<sub>2</sub>.

47

48 It is very likely that marine carbon cycle processes were primarily responsible for the glacial-interglacial  
49 CO<sub>2</sub> variations. The quantification of individual marine processes remains a difficult problem.

50

51 Paleoenvironmental data indicate that regional vegetation composition and structure are very likely sensitive  
52 to climate change, and can, in some cases, respond to climate change within decades.

## 6.1 Introduction

This chapter assesses paleoclimatic data and knowledge of how the climate system changes across interannual to millennial time-scales, and how well these variations can be simulated with climate models. Additional paleoclimatic perspectives are also included in other chapters.

Paleoclimate science has made significant advances since the 1970's, when a primary focus was on the origin of the ice ages, the possibility of an imminent future ice age, and the first explorations of the so-called Little Ice Age and Medieval Warm Period. Even in the first IPCC assessment (1990), many climatic variations prior to the instrumental record were not that well known or understood. Fifteen years later, our understanding is much improved, more quantitative and better integrated with respect to observations and modeling.

After a brief overview of paleoclimatic methods, including their strengths and weaknesses, we examine the paleoclimatic record in chronological order, from oldest to youngest. This approach was selected because the climate system varies and changes over all time scales, and it is instructive to understand the contributions lower frequency patterns of climate change might make in influencing higher-frequency patterns of variability and change. Also, an examination of how the climate system has responded to large changes in climate forcing in the past is useful in assessing how the same climate system might respond to the large anticipated forcing changes in the future

Cross-cutting our chronologically-based presentation are assessments of climate forcing and response, and of the ability of state-of-the-art climate models to simulate the responses. Perspectives from paleoclimatic observations, theory and modeling are integrated wherever possible to reduce uncertainty in our assessment. In several sections, we also assess the latest developments in the rapidly advancing area of abrupt climate change: i.e., forced or unforced climatic change that involves crossing a threshold to a new climate regime (e.g., new mean state or character of variability), often where the transition time to the new regime is short relative to duration of the regime (Rahmstorf, 2001; Alley et al., 2003; Overpeck and Trenberth, 2004).

## 6.2 Paleoclimatic Methods

### 6.2.1 Methods – Observations of Forcing and Response

The field of paleoclimatology has seen significant methodological advances since the TAR, and the purpose of this section is to emphasize these advances while giving an overview of the methods underlying the data used in this chapter. Many critical methodological details are presented in subsequent sections where needed. Thus, this methods section is designed to be more general, and to give readers more insight and confidence in the findings of the chapter. Readers are referred to several useful books and special issues of journals for additional methodological detail (Bradley, 1999; Cronin, 1999; Fischer and Wefer, 1999; Ruddiman and Thomson, 2001; Alverson et al., 2003; Mackay et al., 2003; Kucera et al., 2005, NRC, 2006).

#### 6.2.1.1 How Do We Know How Climate Forcing Changed in the Past?

Time series of astronomically driven insolation change are well known and can be calculated from celestial mechanics (see Box 6.1). The methods behind reconstructions of past solar and volcanic forcing continue to improve, although important uncertainties still exist (see Section 6.6).

#### 6.2.1.2 How Do We Know Past Changes in Global Atmospheric Composition?

Perhaps one of the most important aspects of modern paleoclimatology is that it is possible to derive time series of atmospheric trace gases and aerosols for the period ca. 650,000 years to present from air trapped in polar ice and from the ice itself (see Sections 6.4 to 6.6 for more methodological citations). As is common in paleoclimatic studies of the Late Quaternary, the quality of forcing and response series are verified against recent (i.e., post 1950) measurements made by direct instrumental sampling. Section 6.3 cites several papers that reveal how atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations can be inferred back millions of years, with much lower precision than the ice core estimates. As is common across all aspects of the field, paleoclimatologists seldom rely on one method or proxy, but rather several. This provides a richer and more encompassing view

1 of climatic change than would be available from a single proxy. In this way, results can be cross-checked  
2 and uncertainties understood. In the case of pre-Quaternary CO<sub>2</sub>, multiple geochemical and biological  
3 methods provide reasonable constraints on past CO<sub>2</sub> variations, but, as pointed out in Section 6.3, the quality  
4 of the estimates is somewhat limited.

#### 6.2.1.3 *How Precisely Can Paleoclimatic Records of Forcing and Response be Dated?*

8 Much has been researched and written on the dating methods associated with paleoclimatic records, and  
9 readers are referred to the background books cited above for more detail. In general, dating accuracy gets  
10 weaker farther back in time and dating methods often have specific ranges where they can be applied. Tree-  
11 ring records are generally the most accurate, and are accurate to the year, or season of a year (even back  
12 thousands of years). There are a host of other proxies that also have annual layers or bands – e.g., corals,  
13 varved sediments, some cave deposits, some ice cores – but the age models associated with these are not  
14 always exact to a specific year. Paleoclimatologists strive to generate age information from multiple sources  
15 to reduce age uncertainty, and paleoclimatic interpretations must take into account uncertainties in time  
16 control.

18 There continue to be significant advances in radiometric dating. Each radiometric system has ranges over  
19 which the system is useful, and paleoclimatic studies almost always publish analytical uncertainties. Because  
20 there can be additional uncertainties, methods have been developed for checking assumptions and cross-  
21 verifying with independent methods. For example, secular variations in the radiocarbon clock over the last  
22 12,000 years are well known, and fairly well understood over the last 35,000 years. These variations, and the  
23 quality of the radiocarbon clock, have both been well demonstrated via comparisons with age models  
24 derived from precise tree-ring and varved sediment records, as well as with age determinations derived from  
25 independent radiometric systems such as uranium-series; note, however, that for each proxy record, the  
26 quality of the radiocarbon chronology also depends on the density of dates, the material available for dating  
27 and knowledge about the radiocarbon age of the carbon that was incorporated into the dated material.

#### 6.2.1.4 *How Can Paleoclimatic Proxy Methods Be Used to Reconstruct Past Climate Dynamics?*

31 Most of the methods behind the paleoclimatic reconstructions assessed in this chapter are described in some  
32 detail in the aforementioned books, as well as in the citations of each chapter section. In some sections,  
33 important methodological background and controversies are discussed where such discussions help assess  
34 paleoclimatic uncertainties.

36 Paleoclimatic reconstruction methods have matured greatly in the past decades and range from direct  
37 measurements of past change, as in the case of ground temperature variations, gas content in ice core air  
38 bubbles, ocean sediment pore-water change, and glacier extent changes, to proxy measurements involving  
39 the change in chemical, physical and biological parameters that reflect – often in a quantitative and well-  
40 understood manner – past change in the environment where the proxy carrier grew or existed. In addition to  
41 these methods, paleoclimatologists also use documentary data (e.g., in the form of specific observations,  
42 logs, and crop harvest data), for reconstructions of past climates. While a number of uncertainties remain, it  
43 is now well accepted and verified that many organisms (e.g., trees, corals, plankton, insects and other  
44 organisms) alter their growth and/or population dynamics in response to changing climate, and that these  
45 climate-induced changes are well-recorded in past growth in living and dead (fossil) specimens or  
46 assemblages of organisms. Tree-rings, ocean and lake plankton and pollen are some of the best-known and  
47 best-developed proxy sources of past climate going back centuries and millennia. Networks of tree-ring  
48 width and tree-ring density chronologies are used to infer past temperature and moisture changes based on  
49 comprehensive calibration with temporally overlapping instrumental data. Past distributions of pollen and  
50 plankton from sediment cores can be used to derive quantitative estimates of past climate (e.g., temperatures,  
51 salinity and precipitation) via statistical methods that are calibrated against their modern distribution and  
52 associated climate parameters. The chemistry of several biological and physical entities reflects well  
53 understood thermodynamic processes that can be transformed into estimates of climate parameters such as  
54 temperature. Key examples include: O-isotope ratios in coral and foraminiferal carbonate to infer past  
55 temperature and salinity, Mg/Ca and Sr/Ca ratios in carbonate for temperature estimates, alkenone saturation  
56 indices from marine organic molecules to infer past sea surface temperature (SST), O and H-isotopes and  
57 combined N and Ar-isotope studies in ice cores to infer temperature and atmospheric transport. Lastly, many

1 physical systems (e.g., sediments and aeolian deposits) change in predictable ways that can be used to infer  
2 past climate change. There is ongoing work on further development and refinement of methods, and there  
3 are remaining research issues concerning the degree to which the methods have spatial and seasonal biases.  
4 Therefore, in many recent paleoclimatic studies, a combination of methods is applied since multi-proxy  
5 series provide more rigorous estimates than a single proxy approach, and the multi-proxy approach may  
6 identify possible seasonal biases in the estimates. No paleoclimatic method is foolproof, and knowledge of  
7 the underlying methods and processes is required when using paleoclimatic data.

8  
9 The field of paleoclimatology depends heavily on replication and cross-verification between paleoclimate  
10 records from independent sources in order to build confidence in inferences about past climate variability  
11 and change. In this chapter, the most weight is placed on those inferences that have been made with  
12 particularly robust or replicated methodologies.

### 14 **6.2.2 Methods – Paleoclimate Modeling**

15  
16 Climate models are used to simulate episodes of past climate (e.g., the Last Glacial Maximum, the last  
17 interglacial period, or abrupt climate events) to help understand the mechanisms of past climate changes.  
18 Models are key to testing physical hypotheses, such as the Milankovitch theory (Box 6.1), quantitatively.  
19 Models allow us to investigate the linkage of cause and effect in past climate change. Models also help to fill  
20 the gap between the local and global scale in paleoclimate, as paleoclimatic information is often sparse,  
21 patchy and seasonal. For example, long ice core records show a strong correlation between local temperature  
22 in Antarctica and the globally mixed gases CO<sub>2</sub> and methane, but the causal connections between these  
23 variables are best explored with the help of models. Developing a quantitative understanding of mechanisms  
24 is the most effective way to learn from past climate for the future, since there are probably no direct  
25 analogues of the future in the past.

26  
27 At the same time, paleoclimate reconstructions offer the possibility of testing climate models, particularly if  
28 the climate forcing can be appropriately specified, and the response is sufficiently well constrained. For  
29 earlier climates (i.e., before the current “Holocene” interglacial), forcing and responses cover a much larger  
30 range, but data are more sparse and uncertain, whereas for recent millennia more records are available, but  
31 forcing and response are much smaller. Testing models with paleoclimatic data is important, as not all  
32 aspects of climate models can be tested against instrumental climate data. For example, good performance  
33 for present climate is not a conclusive test for a realistic sensitivity to CO<sub>2</sub> – to test this, simulation of a  
34 climate with very different CO<sub>2</sub> level can be used. Also, many parameterizations describing sub-grid scale  
35 processes (e.g., cloud parameters, turbulent mixing) have been developed using present-day observations;  
36 hence climate states not used in model development provide an independent benchmark for testing models.  
37 Paleoclimate data are key to evaluating the ability of climate models to simulate realistic climate change.

38  
39 In principle the same climate models that are used to simulate present-day climate, or scenarios for the  
40 future, are also used to simulate episodes of past climate, using differences in prescribed forcing and (for the  
41 deep past) in configuration of oceans and continents. The full spectrum of models (see Chapter 8) is used  
42 (Claussen et al., 2002), ranging from simple conceptual models, through Earth system models of  
43 intermediate complexity (EMIC’s) and coupled general circulation models. Since long simulations  
44 (thousands of years) can be required for some paleoclimatic applications, and computer power is still a  
45 limiting factor, relatively “fast” coupled models are often used. Additional components that are not standard  
46 in models used for simulating present climate are also increasingly added for paleoclimate applications, e.g.,  
47 continental ice sheet models or components that track the stable isotopes in the climate system (LeGrande et  
48 al., 2006). Vegetation modules as well as terrestrial and marine ecosystem modules are increasingly  
49 included, both to capture biophysical and biogeochemical feedbacks on climate, and to allow for validation  
50 of models against proxy paleoecological (e.g., pollen) data. The representation of biogeochemical tracers and  
51 processes is a particularly important new advance for paleoclimatic model simulations, as a rich body of  
52 information on past climate has emerged from paleoenvironmental records that are intrinsically linked to the  
53 cycling of carbon and other nutrients.

## 55 **6.3 The Pre-Quaternary Climates**



### 6.3.1 *What is the Relationship Between CO<sub>2</sub> and Temperature in this Time Period?*

Pre-Quaternary climates prior to 2.6 Myr (e.g., Figure 6.1) were, by and large, warmer than today and associated with higher CO<sub>2</sub> levels. In that sense they have certain similarities with the anticipated future climate change (although the global biology and geography were increasingly different further back in time). In general, they verify that warmer climates are to be expected with increased greenhouse gas concentrations. As we look back in time beyond the reach of ice cores, i.e., prior to about one million years in the past, data on greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere become much more uncertain. However, there are on-going efforts to obtain quantitative reconstructions of the warm climates over the past 65 million years and in the following subsections we discuss two particularly relevant climate events of this period.

How accurately do we know the relationship between CO<sub>2</sub> and temperature? There are four primary proxies used for pre-Quaternary CO<sub>2</sub> levels (Jasper and Hayes, 1990; Royer et al., 2001; Royer, 2003). Two proxies apply the fact that biological entities in soils and seawater have carbon isotope ratios that are distinct from the atmosphere (Cerling, 1991; Freeman and Hayes, 1992; Yapp and Poths, 1992; Pagani et al., 2005). The third proxy uses the ratio of boron isotopes (Pearson and Palmer, 2000), while the fourth uses the empirical relationship between stomatal pores on tree leaves and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> content (McElwain and Chaloner, 1995; Royer, 2003). As shown in Figure 6.1 (bottom panel), while there is a wide range of reconstructed CO<sub>2</sub> values, magnitudes are generally higher than the interglacial, pre-industrial values seen in ice core data. Changes in CO<sub>2</sub> on these long time scales are thought to be driven by changes in tectonic processes (e.g., volcanic activity source and silicate weathering drawdown, e.g., Ruddiman, 1997). Temperature reconstructions, such as that shown in Figure 6.1 (middle panel), are derived from oxygen isotopes (corrected for variations in the global ice volume), as well as Mg/Ca in forams and alkenones. Indicators for the presence of continental ice on Earth show that the planet was mostly ice-free during geologic history, another indication of the general warmth. Major expansion of Antarctic glaciations starting around 35–40 Myr ago was likely a response, in part, to declining atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels from their peak in the Cretaceous (~100 Myr) (DeConto and Pollard, 2003). The relationship between CO<sub>2</sub> and temperature can be traced further back in time as indicated in Figure 6.1 (top panel), which shows that the warmth of the Mesozoic Era (230–65 Myr) was likely associated with high levels of CO<sub>2</sub> and that the major glaciations around 300 million years ago likely coincided with low CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations relative to surrounding periods.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.1 HERE]

### 6.3.2 *What Does the Record of the Mid-Pliocene Tell Us?*

The Mid-Pliocene (ca. 3.3 to 3.0 Myr) is the most recent time in Earth's history when mean global temperatures were substantially warmer for a sustained period (estimated by GCMs to be ~2°C to 3°C above pre-industrial - Chandler et al., 1994, Sloan et al., 1996; Haywood et al., 2000; Jiang et al., 2005), providing an accessible example of a world that is similar in many respects to what models estimate could be the Earth of the late 21st century. The Pliocene is also recent enough that the continents and ocean basins had nearly reached their present geographic configuration. Taken together, the average of the warmest times during the middle Pliocene presents us with a view of the equilibrium state of a globally warmer world, in which CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (estimated to be between 360–400 ppm) were likely higher than pre-industrial values (Raymo and Rau, 1992; Raymo et al., 1996), and geologic evidence and isotopes agree that sea level was at least 15–25 m above modern (Dowsett and Cronin, 1990; Shackleton et al., 1995), with correspondingly reduced ice sheets, and lower continental aridity (Guo et al., 2004).

Both terrestrial and marine paleoclimate proxies (Thompson, 1991; Dowsett et al., 1996; Thompson and Fleming, 1996) show that high latitudes were significantly warmer, but that tropical SSTs and surface air temperatures were little different from modern. The result was a substantial decrease in the lower tropospheric latitudinal temperature gradient. For example, atmospheric GCM simulations driven by reconstructed SSTs from the Pliocene Research Interpretations and Synoptic Mapping (PRISM) Group (Dowsett et al., 1996; Dowsett et al., 2005) produced winter surface air temperature warming of 10–20°C at high northern latitudes with 5–10°C increases over the northern North Atlantic (~60°N), whereas there was essentially no tropical surface air temperature change (or even slight cooling) (Chandler et al., 1994; Sloan et al., 1996; Haywood et al., 2000, Jiang et al., 2005). In contrast, a coupled atmosphere-ocean experiment with

1 400 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> produced warming relative to pre-industrial times of 3–5°C in the northern North Atlantic, and  
2 1–3°C in the tropics (Haywood et al., 2005), generally similar to the response to higher CO<sub>2</sub> discussed in  
3 Chapter 10.

4  
5 The estimated lack of tropical warming is a result of basing tropical SST reconstructions on marine  
6 microfaunal evidence. As in the case of the Last Glacial Maximum (see Section 6.4), we are uncertain  
7 whether tropical sensitivity is really as small as such reconstructions suggest. Haywood et al. (2005) found  
8 that alkenone estimates of tropical and subtropical temperatures do indicate warming in these regions, in  
9 better agreement with GCM simulations from increased CO<sub>2</sub> forcing (see Chapter 10). As in the study noted  
10 above, climate models cannot produce a response to increased CO<sub>2</sub> with large high latitude high latitude  
11 warming, and yet minimal tropical temperature change, without strong increases in ocean heat transport  
12 (Rind and Chandler, 1991).

13  
14 The substantial high latitude response is shown by both marine and terrestrial paleo-data, and it may indicate  
15 that high latitudes are more sensitive to increased CO<sub>2</sub> than model simulations suggest for the 21st century.  
16 Alternatively, it may be the result of increased ocean heat transports due to either an enhanced thermohaline  
17 circulation (Raymo et al., 1989; Rind and Chandler, 1991), or increased flow of surface ocean currents due  
18 to greater wind stresses (Ravelo et al., 1997; Haywood et al., 2000), or associated with the reduced extent of  
19 land and sea ice (Jansen et al., 2000; Knies et al., 2002; Haywood et al., 2005). Currently available proxy  
20 data are equivocal concerning a possible increase in the intensity of the meridional overturning cell for either  
21 transient or equilibrium climate states during the Pliocene. Data are just beginning to emerge that describes  
22 the deep ocean state during the Pliocene (Cronin et al., 2005). An increase would, however, contrast with the  
23 North Atlantic transient deep-water production decreases that are found in most coupled model simulations  
24 for the 21st century (see Chapter 10). The transient response is likely to be different from an equilibrium  
25 response as climate warms. Understanding the climate distribution and forcing for the Pliocene period may  
26 help improve our predictions of the likely response to increased CO<sub>2</sub> in the future, including the ultimate role  
27 of the ocean circulation in a globally warmer world.

### 28 29 **6.3.3 What Does the Record of the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum Tell Us?**

30  
31 Approximately 55 million years ago, an abrupt warming (in this case occurring on the order of one to ten  
32 thousand years) by several degrees C is indicated by changes in <sup>18</sup>O isotope and Mg/Ca records (Kennett and  
33 Stott, 1991; Zachos et al., 2003; Tripathi and Elderfield, 2004). The warming and associated environmental  
34 impact was felt at all latitudes, and in both the surface and deep ocean. The warmth lasted approximately  
35 100,000 years. Evidence for shifts in global precipitation patterns is present in a variety of fossil records  
36 including vegetation (Wing et al., 2005). The climate anomaly, along with an accompanying carbon isotope  
37 excursion, occurred at the boundary between the Paleocene-Eocene epochs, and is therefore often referred to  
38 as the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum (PETM). The thermal maximum clearly stands out in high-  
39 resolution records of that time (Figure 6.2). At the same time, <sup>13</sup>C isotopes in marine and continental records  
40 show that a large mass of carbon with low <sup>13</sup>C concentration must have been released into the atmosphere  
41 and ocean. The mass of carbon was sufficiently large to lower the pH of the ocean and drive widespread  
42 dissolution of seafloor carbonates (Zachos et al., 2005). Possible sources for this carbon could have been  
43 methane from decomposition of clathrates on the sea floor, CO<sub>2</sub> from volcanic activity, or oxidation of  
44 organic rich sediments (Dickens et al., 1997; Kurtz et al., 2003; Svensen et al., 2004). The PETM, which  
45 altered ecosystems world-wide (Koch et al., 1992; Bowen et al., 2002; Bralower, 2002; Crouch et al., 2003;  
46 Thomas, 2003; Bowen et al., 2004; Harrington et al., 2004), is being intensively studied as it has some  
47 similarity with the ongoing rapid release of carbon into the atmosphere by humans. The estimated magnitude  
48 of carbon release for this time period is on the order of 1–2 x 10<sup>18</sup> g of carbon (Dickens et al., 1997), a similar  
49 magnitude to that associated with greenhouse gas releases during the coming century. Moreover, the period  
50 of recovery through natural carbon sequestration processes, ~100,000 years, is similar to that forecast for the  
51 future. As in the case of the Pliocene, the high latitude warming during this event was substantial (~20°C,  
52 Moran et al., 2006) and considerably higher than produced by GCM simulations for the event (Sluijs et al.,  
53 2006) or in general for increased greenhouse gas experiments (Chapter 10). Although there is still too much  
54 uncertainty in the data to derive a quantitative estimate of climate sensitivity from the PETM, the event is a  
55 striking example of massive carbon release and related extreme climatic warming.

56  
57 [INSERT FIGURE 6.2 HERE]

## 6.4 Glacial-Interglacial Variability and Dynamics

### 6.4.1 *Climate Forcings and Responses Over Glacial-Interglacial Cycles*

Paleoclimatic records document a sequence of glacial-interglacial cycles covering the last 740,000 years in ice cores (EPICA community members, 2004), and several million years in deep oceanic sediments (Lisiecki and Raymo, 2005) and loess (Ding et al., 2002). The last 430,000 years, which are the best documented, are characterized by 100 kyr glacial-interglacial cycles of very large amplitude, as well as large climate changes at other orbital periods (Hays et al., 1976) (Box 6.1), and at millennial time scales (McManus et al., 2002; North Greenland Ice Core Project, 2004). A minor proportion (20% on the average) of each glacial-interglacial cycle was spent in the warm interglacial mode, which normally lasted for 10 to 30 kyr (Figure 6.3). There is evidence for longer interglacial periods between 430 and 740 ka, but these were apparently colder than the typical interglacials of the latest Quaternary (EPICA community members, 2004). We are now living in the Holocene period, the latest of these interglacials.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.3 HERE]

The ice core record indicates that greenhouse gases co-varied with Antarctic temperature over glacial-interglacial cycles, suggesting a close link between natural atmospheric greenhouse gas variations and temperature. CO<sub>2</sub> variations over the last 420,000 years broadly followed Antarctic temperature, typically by several centuries to a millennium (Mudelsee, 2001). The sequence of climatic forcings and responses during deglaciations (transitions from full glacial conditions to warm interglacials) are well documented. High resolution ice core records of temperature proxies and CO<sub>2</sub> during deglaciation indicates that Antarctic temperature starts to rise several hundred years before CO<sub>2</sub> (Monnin et al., 2001; Caillon et al., 2003). During the last deglaciation, and likely also the three previous ones, the onset of warming at both high southern and northern latitudes preceded by several thousand years the first signals of significant sea level increase resulting from the melting of the northern ice sheets linked with the rapid warming at high northern latitudes (Petit et al., 1999; Shackleton, 2000; Pépin et al., 2001). Current data are not accurate enough to identify whether warming started earlier in the Southern or Northern Hemisphere, but a major deglacial feature is the difference between North and South in terms of the magnitude and timing of strong reversals in the warming trend, which are not in phase between the hemispheres, and more pronounced in the Northern Hemisphere (Blunier and Brook, 2001).

Greenhouse gas (especially CO<sub>2</sub>) feedbacks contributed greatly to the global radiative perturbation corresponding to the transitions from glacial to interglacial modes (see Section 6.4.1.2). The relationship between Antarctic temperature and CO<sub>2</sub> did not change significantly during the past 650,000 years, indicating a rather stable coupling between climate and the carbon cycle during the late Pleistocene (Siegenthaler et al., 2005a). The rate of change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> varied considerably over time. For example, the CO<sub>2</sub> increase from <180 ppm at the Last Glacial Maximum to <265 ppm in the early Holocene occurred with distinct rates (Monnin et al., 2001) (Figure 6.4).

#### 6.4.1.1 *How Do Glacial-Interglacial Variations in the Greenhouse Gases Carbon Dioxide, Methane and Nitrous Oxide Compare with the Industrial Era Greenhouse Gas Increase?*

The present atmospheric concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O are higher than ever measured in the ice core record of the past 650,000 years (Figure 6.3 and 6.4). The measured concentrations of the three greenhouse gases were fluctuating only slightly (within 4% for CO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O and within 7% for CH<sub>4</sub>) over the past millennium prior to the Industrial Era, and also varied within a restricted range over the late Quaternary. Within the last 200 years, the late Quaternary natural range has been exceeded by at least 25% for CO<sub>2</sub>, 120% for CH<sub>4</sub> and 9% for N<sub>2</sub>O. All three records show effects of the large and increasing growth in anthropogenic emissions during the Industrial Era. The data resolution is sufficient to exclude with very high confidence a peak similar to the anthropogenic rise for the past 50,000 years for CO<sub>2</sub>, for the past 80,000 years for CH<sub>4</sub> and for the past 16,000 years for N<sub>2</sub>O.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.4 HERE]

Variations in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> dominate the radiative forcing by all three gases (Figure 6.4). The Industrial Era increase in CO<sub>2</sub>, and in the radiative forcing (Chapter 2, Section 2.3) by all three gases, is similar in magnitude to the increase over the transitions from glacial to interglacial periods, but started from an interglacial level and occurred one to two orders of magnitude faster (Stocker and Monnin, 2003). There is no indication in the ice core record that an increase comparable in magnitude and rate to the Industrial Era has occurred in the past 650,000 years. The data resolution is sufficient to exclude with very high confidence a peak similar to the anthropogenic rise for the past 50,000 years for CO<sub>2</sub>, for the past 80,000 years for CH<sub>4</sub> and for the past 16,000 years for N<sub>2</sub>O. The ice core records show that during the Industrial Era, the average rate of increase in the radiative forcing from CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O is larger than at any time during the past 16,000 years (Figure 6.4). The smoothing of the atmospheric signal (Schwander et al., 1993; Spahni et al., 2003) is small at Law Dome, a high-accumulation site in Antarctica, and decadal-scale rates of changes can be computed from the Law Dome record spanning the past two millennia (Etheridge et al., 1996; MacFarling Meure et al., 2006; Ferretti et al., 2005). The average rate of increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> was at least five times larger over the period from 1960 to 1999 than over any other 40-year period during the past two millennia before the Industrial Era. The average rate of increase in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> was at least six times larger, and that for N<sub>2</sub>O at least two times larger over the past four decades, than at any time during the past two millennia before the Industrial Era. Correspondingly, the recent average rate of increase in the combined radiative forcing by all three greenhouse gases was at least six times larger than at any time during the period 1 to 1800 AD (Figure 6.4d).

### Box 6.1: Orbital Forcing

It is well known from astronomical calculations (Berger, 1978) that periodic changes in parameters of the orbit of the Earth around the Sun modify the seasonal and latitudinal distribution of incoming solar radiation at the top of the atmosphere (hereafter called “insolation”). Past and future changes in insolation can be calculated over several millions of years with a high degree of confidence (Berger and Loutre, 1991; Laskar et al., 2004). We focus here on the time period from the past 800,000 years to the next 200,000 years.

Over this time interval, the obliquity (tilt) of the Earth axis varies between 22.05 and 24.50° with a strong quasi-periodicity around 41 kyr. Changes in obliquity have an impact on seasonal contrasts. This parameter also modulates annual mean insolation changes with opposite effects in low versus high latitudes (and therefore no effect on global average of insolation). Local annual mean insolation changes remain below 6W/m<sup>2</sup> (Box 6.1, Figure 1).

[INSERT BOX 6.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

The eccentricity of the Earth’s orbit around the Sun has longer quasi-periodicities at 400 and around 100 kyr, and varies between values of ~0.002 and 0.050 during the time period from –800 to +200 ka. Changes in eccentricity alone modulate the Sun-Earth distance and have limited impacts on global and annual mean insolation. However, changes in eccentricity affect the intra-annual changes in the Sun-Earth distance and thereby modulate significantly the seasonal-latitudinal effects induced by obliquity and climatic precession.

Associated with the general precession of the equinoxes and the longitude of perihelion, periodic shifts in the position of solstices and equinoxes on the orbit relative to the perihelion occur, and these modulate the seasonal cycle of insolation with periodicities of ~19 and ~23 kyr. As a result, changes in the position of the seasons on the orbit strongly modulate the latitudinal and seasonal distribution of insolation. When averaged over a season, insolation changes can reach 60 W/m<sup>2</sup> (Box 6.1, Figure 1). During periods of low eccentricity, such as ~400 kyr ago and during the next 100 kyr, seasonal insolation changes induced by precession are less strong than during periods of larger eccentricity (Box 6.1, Figure 1). High-frequency variations of orbital variations appear to be associated with very small insolation changes (Bertrand et al., 2002a).

The Milankovitch theory proposes that ice ages are triggered by minima in summer insolation near 65°N, enabling winter snowfall to persist all year through and therefore accumulate to build northern hemisphere glacial ice sheets. For example, the onset of the last ice age, ~116 ± 1 ka ago (Stirling et al, 1998), corresponds to a 65°N mid-June insolation ~40 W/m<sup>2</sup> lower than today (Box 6.1, Figure 1).

1 Studies on the link between orbital parameters and past climate changes include spectral analysis of  
2 paleoclimatic records and the identification of orbital periodicities; precise dating of specific climatic  
3 transitions; modelling of the climate response to orbital forcing which highlights the role of climatic and  
4 biogeochemical feedbacks. Sections 6.4 and 6.5 describe some aspects of the state-of-the-art understanding  
5 of the relationships between orbital forcing, climate feedbacks and past climate changes.  
6

### 7 **Box 6.2: What Caused the Low Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> Concentrations During Glacial Times?**

8

9 Ice core records show that atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> varied in the range of 180 to 300 ppm over the glacial-  
10 interglacial cycles of the last 650,000 years (Figure 6.3) (Petit et al., 1999; Siegenthaler et al., 2005a). The  
11 quantitative and mechanistic explanation of these CO<sub>2</sub> variations remains one of the big unsolved questions  
12 in climate research. Processes in the atmosphere, ocean, marine sediments, on land, and the dynamics of sea  
13 ice and ice sheets must be considered. A number of hypotheses for the low glacial CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations have  
14 emerged over the past 20 years, and a rich body of literature is available (Webb et al., 1997; Broecker and  
15 Henderson, 1998; Archer et al., 2000; Sigman and Boyle, 2000; Kohfeld et al., 2005). Many processes have  
16 been identified that could potentially regulate atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on glacial-interglacial time scales. However,  
17 the existing proxy data with which to test hypothesis are relatively scarce, uncertain, and their interpretation  
18 is partly conflicting.  
19

20 Most explanations propose changes in oceanic processes as the cause for low glacial CO<sub>2</sub>. The ocean is by  
21 far the largest of the relatively fast (<1000 yr) exchanging carbon reservoirs, and terrestrial changes cannot  
22 explain the low glacial values because terrestrial storage was also low at the Last Glacial Maximum (see  
23 Section 6.4.1). On glacial-interglacial time scales, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is mainly governed by the interplay  
24 between ocean circulation, marine biological activity, ocean-sediment interactions, seawater carbonate  
25 chemistry, and air-sea exchange. Upon dissolution in seawater, CO<sub>2</sub> maintains an acid/base equilibrium with  
26 bicarbonate and carbonate ions that depends on the acid-titrating capacity of seawater, i.e., alkalinity.  
27 Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> would be higher if the ocean lacked biological activity. CO<sub>2</sub> is more soluble in colder than  
28 in warmer waters; therefore changes in surface and deep ocean temperature have the potential to alter  
29 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Most hypotheses focus on the Southern Ocean, where a large volume-fraction of the cold  
30 deep-water masses of the world ocean are currently formed, and large amounts of biological nutrients  
31 (phosphate and nitrate) upwelled to the surface remain unused. A strong argument for the importance of  
32 Southern Hemisphere processes is the co-evolution of Antarctic temperature and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>.  
33

34 One family of hypotheses of low glacial CO<sub>2</sub> values invokes an increase or redistribution in the ocean  
35 alkalinity as a primary cause. Potential mechanisms are (i) the increase of CaCO<sub>3</sub> weathering on land, (ii) a  
36 decrease of coral reef growth in the shallow ocean, or (iii) a change in the export ratio of CaCO<sub>3</sub> and organic  
37 material to the deep ocean. These mechanisms require large changes in the deposition pattern of CaCO<sub>3</sub> to  
38 explain the full amplitude of the glacial-interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> difference through a mechanism called carbonate  
39 compensation (Archer et al., 2000). The available sediment data do not support a dominant role for carbonate  
40 compensation in explaining low glacial CO<sub>2</sub> levels. Furthermore, carbonate compensation may only explain  
41 slow CO<sub>2</sub> variation, as its time scale is multi-millennial.  
42

43 Another family of hypotheses invokes changes in the sinking of marine plankton. Possible mechanisms  
44 include (iv) fertilization of phytoplankton growth in the Southern Ocean by increased deposition of iron-  
45 containing dust from the atmosphere after being carried by winds from colder, drier continental areas, and a  
46 subsequent redistribution of limiting nutrients, (v) an increase in the whole ocean nutrient content, e.g.,  
47 through input of material exposed on shelves or nitrogen fixation, and (vi) an increase in the ratio between  
48 carbon and other nutrients assimilated in organic material, resulting in a higher carbon export per unit of  
49 limiting nutrient exported. As with the first family of hypotheses, this family of mechanisms also suffers  
50 from the inability to account for the full amplitude of the reconstructed CO<sub>2</sub> variations when constrained by  
51 the available information. For example, periods of enhanced biological production and increased dustiness  
52 (iron supply) are coincident with 20 to 50 ppm changes (Figure 6.7). Consistently, model simulations  
53 suggest a limited role for iron in regulating past atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (Bopp et al., 2002).  
54

55 Physical processes also likely contributed to the observed CO<sub>2</sub> variations. Possible mechanisms include (vii)  
56 changes in ocean temperature (and salinity), (viii) suppression of air-sea gas exchange by sea ice, and (ix)  
57 increased stratification in the Southern Ocean. The combined changes in temperature and salinity increased

1 the solubility of CO<sub>2</sub>, causing a depletion in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> of perhaps 30 ppm. Simulations with general  
2 circulation ocean models do not fully support the gas exchange-sea ice hypothesis. One explanation (ix)  
3 conceived in the 1980s invokes more stratification, less upwelling of carbon and nutrient-rich waters to the  
4 surface of the Southern Ocean, and increased carbon storage at depth during glacial times. The stratification  
5 may have caused a depletion of nutrients and carbon at the surface, but proxy evidence for surface nutrient  
6 utilization is controversial. Qualitatively, the slow ventilation is consistent with very saline and very cold  
7 deep waters reconstructed for the last glacial maximum (Adkins et al., 2002), as well as low glacial stable  
8 carbon isotope ratios (<sup>13</sup>C /<sup>12</sup>C) in the deep South Atlantic.

9  
10 In conclusion, the explanation of glacial-interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> variations remains a difficult attribution problem. It  
11 appears likely that a range of mechanisms have acted in concert (e.g., Köhler et al., 2005). The future  
12 challenge is not only to explain the amplitude of glacial-interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> variations, but the complex  
13 temporal evolution of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and climate consistently.

#### 14 15 6.4.1.2 *What Do the Last Glacial Maximum and the Last Deglaciation Tell Us?*

16  
17 Past glacial cold periods, sometimes referred to as “ice ages”, provide a means for evaluating our  
18 understanding and modeling of the response of the climate system to large radiative perturbations. The most  
19 recent glacial period started ~116 kyr ago, in response to orbital forcing (Box 6.1), with the growth of ice  
20 sheets and fall of sea level culminating in the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM), around 21 kyr ago. The LGM,  
21 and the subsequent deglaciation, have been widely studied because the radiative forcings, boundary  
22 conditions and climate response are relatively well known.

23  
24 The response of the climate system at LGM included feedbacks in the atmosphere and on land amplifying  
25 the orbital forcing. Concentrations of well-mixed greenhouse gases at LGM were reduced relative to  
26 preindustrial values (Figures 6.3 and 6.4), amounting to a global radiative perturbation of  $-2.8 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ ,  
27 approximately equal to, but opposite from, the radiative forcing of these gases for year 2000 (see Chapter 2,  
28 Section 2.3). Land ice covered large parts of North America and Europe at LGM, lowering sea level and  
29 exposing new land. The radiative perturbation of the ice sheets and lowered sea level, specified as a  
30 boundary condition for some LGM simulations, has been estimated to be about  $-3.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ , but with  
31 uncertainties associated with the coverage and height of LGM continental ice (Mangerud et al., 2002; Peltier,  
32 2004; Toracinta et al., 2004; Masson-Delmotte et al., 2006) and the parameterization of ice albedo in climate  
33 models (Taylor et al., 2000). The distribution of vegetation was altered, with tundra expanded over the  
34 northern continents and tropical rain forest reduced (Prentice et al., 2000), and atmospheric aerosols (dust  
35 primarily), partly a consequence of reduced vegetation cover (Mahowald et al., 1999), were increased  
36 (Kohfeld and Harrison, 2001). Vegetation and atmospheric aerosols are treated as specified conditions in  
37 some LGM simulations, each contributing about  $-1 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  of radiative perturbation, but with very low  
38 scientific understanding of their radiative influence at LGM (Claquin et al., 2003; Crucifix and Hewitt,  
39 2005). Changes in biogeochemical cycles thus played an important role and contributed, through changes in  
40 greenhouse gas concentration, dust loading and vegetation cover, more than half of the known radiative  
41 perturbation during the LGM. Overall, the radiative perturbation for the changed greenhouse gas and aerosol  
42 concentrations and land surface was approximately  $-8 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  for LGM, although with significant uncertainty  
43 in the estimates for the contributions of aerosol and land surface changes (Figure 6.5).

44  
45 [INSERT FIGURE 6.5 HERE]

46  
47 Our understanding of the magnitude of tropical cooling over land at LGM has improved since the TAR with  
48 more records, as well as better dating and interpretation of the climate signal associated with snowline  
49 elevation and vegetation change. Reconstructions of terrestrial climate show strong spatial differentiation,  
50 regionally and with elevation. Pollen records with their extensive spatial coverage indicate that tropical  
51 lowlands were on average 2–3°C cooler than present, with strong cooling (5–6°C) in Central and northern  
52 South America and weak cooling (<2°C) in the western Pacific Rim (Farrera et al., 1999). Tropical highland  
53 cooling estimates derived from snowline and pollen-based inferences show similar spatial variations of  
54 cooling although involving substantial uncertainties from dating and mapping, multiple climatic causes of  
55 treeline and snowline changes during glacial periods (Porter, 2001; Kageyama et al., 2004), and temporal  
56 asynchronicity between different regions of the tropics (Smith et al., 2005). These new studies give a much

1 richer regional picture of cooling of tropical land, and stress the need to use more than a few widely-  
2 scattered proxy records as a measure of low-latitude climate sensitivity (Harrison, 2005).  
3

4 The CLIMAP (Climate: Long-Range Investigation, Mapping, and Prediction) reconstruction of ocean  
5 surface temperatures produced in the early 1980's indicated ~3°C cooling in the tropical Atlantic, and little  
6 or no cooling in the tropical Pacific. More pronounced tropical cooling for the LGM tropical oceans has been  
7 proposed since, including 4–5°C based on coral skeleton records from off Barbados (Guilderson et al., 1994)  
8 and up to 6°C in the cold tongue off western South America based on foraminiferal assemblages (Mix et al.,  
9 1999). New data syntheses from multiple proxy types using carefully defined chronostratigraphies and new  
10 calibration datasets are now available from the GLAMAP (Glacial Ocean Mapping) and MARGO  
11 (Multiproxy Approach for the Reconstruction of the Glacial Ocean surface) projects, although with caveats  
12 including selective species dissolution, dating precision, non-analogue situations, and environmental  
13 preferences of the organisms (Sarnthein et al., 2003a; Kucera et al., 2005); and references therein). These  
14 recent reconstructions confirm moderate cooling, generally 0–3.5°C, of tropical SST at the LGM, although  
15 with significant regional variation, as well as greater cooling in eastern boundary currents and equatorial  
16 upwelling regions. Estimates of cooling show notable differences among the different proxies. Faunal-based  
17 proxies argue for an intensification of the eastern equatorial Pacific cold tongue in contrast to Mg/Ca-based  
18 SST estimates which suggest a relaxation of SST gradients within the cold tongue (Mix et al., 1999;  
19 Koutavas et al., 2002; Rosenthal and Broccoli, 2004). Using a Bayesian approach to combine different  
20 proxies, Ballantyne et al. (2005) estimated a LGM cooling of tropical SSTs of  $2.7 \pm 0.5$  (1 $\sigma$ ) °C.  
21

22 These ocean proxy syntheses projects also indicate a colder glacial winter North Atlantic with more  
23 extensive sea ice than present, whereas summer sea ice only covered the glacial Arctic Ocean and Fram  
24 Strait with the northern North Atlantic and Nordic Seas largely ice-free and more meridional ocean surface  
25 circulation in the eastern parts of the Nordic Seas (Sarnthein et al., 2003b; deVernal et al., 2006; Meland et  
26 al., 2005). Sea ice around Antarctica at the LGM also responded with a large expansion of winter sea ice and  
27 substantial seasonal variation (Gersonde et al., 2005). Over middle and high latitude northern continents,  
28 strong reduction in temperatures produced southward displacement and major reduction in forest area  
29 (Bigelow et al., 2003), expansion of permafrost limits over northwest Europe (Renssen and Vandenberghe,  
30 2003), fragmentation of temperate forests (Prentice et al., 2000; Williams et al., 2000), and predominance of  
31 steppe-tundra in Western Europe (Peyron et al., 2005). Polar ice core temperature reconstructions indicate  
32 strong cooling at high latitudes, ~9°C in Antarctica (Stenni et al., 2001) and ~21°C in Greenland (Dahl-  
33 Jensen et al., 1998).  
34

35 The strength and depth extent of the LGM Atlantic overturning circulation have been examined through the  
36 application of a variety of new marine proxy indicators (Rutberg et al., 2000; Duplessy et al., 2002;  
37 Marchitto et al., 2002; McManus et al., 2004). These tracers indicate that the boundary between North  
38 Atlantic Deep Water (NADW) and Antarctic Bottom Water (AABW) was much shallower during the LGM,  
39 with a reinforced pycnocline between intermediate and particularly cold and salty deep water (Adkins et al.  
40 2002). Most of the deglaciation occurred over the period ca. 17 ka to 10 ka, the same period of maximum  
41 deglacial atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increase (Figure 6.4). It is thus very likely that the global warming of 4 to 7°C  
42 since the Last Global Maximum occurred at an average rate about ten times slower than the warming of the  
43 20th century.  
44

45 In summary, significant progress has been made in our understanding of the regional changes at the LGM  
46 with the development of new proxies, many new records, improved understanding of the relationship of the  
47 various proxies to climate variables, and syntheses of proxy records into reconstructions with stricter dating  
48 and common calibrations.  
49

#### 50 6.4.1.3 *How Realistic Are Results from Climate Model Simulations of the Last Glacial Maximum?* 51

52 Model intercomparisons from the first phase of the Paleoclimate Modeling Intercomparison Project (PMIP-  
53 1), using atmospheric models (either with prescribed SST or with simple slab ocean models), were featured  
54 in the IPCC TAR. We now have six simulations of LGM from the second phase (PMIP-2) using AOGCMs  
55 and EMICs, though only a few regional comparisons have been completed in time for the AR4. The radiative  
56 perturbation for the PMIP-2 LGM simulations available for this assessment, which do not yet include the

1 effects of vegetation or aerosol changes, is  $-4$  to  $-7$   $\text{W m}^{-2}$ . These simulations allow an assessment of a  
2 subset of the models presented in Chapters 8 and 10 to very different conditions than present-day.  
3

4 The PMIP-2 multi-model LGM SST change shows a modest cooling in the tropics, and greatest cooling at  
5 mid to high latitudes in association with increases in sea ice and changes in ocean circulation (Figure 6.5).  
6 The PMIP-2 modeled strengthening of the SST meridional gradient in the LGM North Atlantic, as well as  
7 cooling and expanded sea ice, agrees with proxy indicators (Kageyama et al., 2006). Polar amplification of  
8 global cooling, as recorded in ice cores, is reproduced for Antarctica (Figure 6.5), but the strong LGM  
9 cooling over Greenland is underestimated, though with caveats on the heights of these ice caps in the PMIP-  
10 2 models (Masson-Delmotte et al., 2006).  
11

12 The PMIP-2 AOGCMs give a range of tropical ocean cooling between  $15^{\circ}\text{S}$ – $15^{\circ}\text{N}$  of  $1.7$ – $2.4^{\circ}\text{C}$ . Sensitivity  
13 simulations with models indicate that this tropical cooling can be explained by the reduced glacial  
14 greenhouse gas concentrations, both directly affecting the tropical radiative forcing (Shin et al., 2003; Otto-  
15 Bliesner et al., 2006a) and indirectly, through LGM cooling by positive sea-ice-albedo feedback in the  
16 Southern Ocean contributing to enhanced ocean ventilation of the tropical thermocline and the intermediate  
17 waters (Liu et al., 2002). Regional variations of simulated tropical cooling are much smaller than indicated  
18 by MARGO data, partly related to models at current resolutions being unable to simulate the intensity of  
19 coastal upwelling and eastern boundary currents. Simulated cooling in the Indian Ocean (Figure 6.5), a  
20 region with important teleconnections to Africa and the North Atlantic at present-day, compares favourably  
21 to proxy estimates from alkenones (Rosell-Mele et al., 2004) and foraminifera assemblages (Barrows and  
22 Juggins, 2005).  
23

24 Considering changes in vegetation appears to improve the realism of simulations of the LGM, and also  
25 points to important climate-vegetation feedbacks (Crucifix and Hewitt, 2005; Wyputta and McAvaney,  
26 2001). For example, extension of the tundra in Asia during the LGM contributes to the local surface cooling,  
27 while the tropics warm where tropical forest is replaced by savannah (Wyputta and McAvaney, 2001).  
28 Feedbacks between climate and vegetation occur locally, with a decrease in the tree fraction in central Africa  
29 reducing precipitation, and remotely with cooling in Siberia (tundra replacing trees) altering (diminishing)  
30 the Asian summer monsoon. The physiological effect of  $\text{CO}_2$  concentration on vegetation needs to be  
31 included to properly represent changes in global forest (Harrison and Prentice, 2003), as well as to widen the  
32 climatic range where grasses and shrubs dominate. The biome distribution simulated with dynamic global  
33 vegetation models reproduce the broad features observed in paleodata (e.g., Harrison and Prentice, 2003).  
34

35 In summary, the PMIP-2 LGM simulations confirm that current AOGCMs are able to simulate the broad-  
36 scale spatial patterns of regional climate change recorded by paleodata in response to the radiative forcing  
37 and continental ice sheets of the LGM, and thus indicate that they adequately represent the primary  
38 feedbacks that determine the climate sensitivity of this past climate state to these changes. The PMIP-2  
39 AOGCM simulations to the glacial-interglacial changes in greenhouse gas forcing and ice sheet conditions  
40 give a radiative perturbation in reference to preindustrial of  $-4.6$  to  $-7.2$   $\text{W m}^{-2}$  and mean global temperature  
41 change of  $-3.3$  to  $-5.1^{\circ}\text{C}$ , similar to the range reported in the TAR for PMIP-1 (IPCC, 2001). The climate  
42 sensitivity inferred from the PMIP-2 LGM simulations is  $2.3$  to  $3.7^{\circ}\text{C}$  for  $\text{CO}_2$  doubling (see Chapter 9,  
43 Section 9.6.3.2). When the radiative perturbations of dust content and vegetation changes are estimated,  
44 climate models yield an additional cooling of  $1$  to  $2^{\circ}\text{C}$  (Crucifix and Hewitt, 2005; Schneider et al., 2006),  
45 although our scientific understanding of these effects is very low.  
46

#### 47 6.4.1.4 *How Realistic Are Simulations of Terrestrial Carbon Storage at the Last Glacial Maximum?* 48

49 There is evidence that terrestrial carbon storage was reduced during the LGM compared to today. Mass  
50 balance calculations based on  $^{13}\text{C}$  measurements on shells of benthic foraminifera yield a reduction in the  
51 terrestrial biosphere carbon inventory (soil and living vegetation) of about 300 to 700 GtC (Shackleton,  
52 1977; Bird et al., 1994) compared to the preindustrial inventory of about 3000 GtC. Estimates of terrestrial  
53 carbon storage based on ecosystem reconstructions suggest an even larger difference (e.g., Crowley, 1995).  
54 Simulations with carbon cycle models yield a reduction in global terrestrial carbon stocks of 600 to 1000  
55 GtC at the LGM compared to pre-industrial time (Francois et al., 1998; Beerling, 1999; Francois et al., 1999;  
56 Liu et al., 2002; Kaplan et al., 2003; Kaplan et al., 2002; Joos et al., 2004). The majority of this simulated  
57 difference is due to reduced simulated growth resulting from lower atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$ . A major regulating



1 role for CO<sub>2</sub> is consistent with the model-data analysis of Bond et al. (2003) who suggest that low  
2 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> could have been a significant factor in the reduction of trees during glacial times, because  
3 of their slower regrowth after disturbances such as fire. In summary, results of terrestrial models, also used  
4 to project future CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, are broadly compatible with the range of reconstructed differences in  
5 glacial-interglacial carbon storage on land.  
6

#### 7 *6.4.1.5 How Long Did the Previous Interglacials Last?*

8

9 The four interglacials of the last 450 kyr preceding the Holocene (marine isotope stages 5, 7, 9 and 11) were  
10 all different in multiple aspects, including duration (Figure 6.3). The shortest (Stage 7) lasted a few  
11 thousands years, and the longest (Stage 11; ~420 to 395 ka) lasted almost 30 kyr. Evidence for an unusually  
12 long Stage 11 has been recently reinforced by new ice core and marine sediment data. The EPICA Dome C  
13 Antarctic ice core record suggests that Antarctic temperature remained approximately as warm as the  
14 Holocene for 28 kyr (EPICA community members, 2004). A new stack of 57 globally-distributed benthic δ  
15 <sup>18</sup>O records presents age estimates at Stage 11 nearly identical to those provided by the EPICA results  
16 (Lisiecki and Raymo, 2005).  
17

18 It has been suggested that Stage 11 was an extraordinary long interglacial period because of its low orbital  
19 eccentricity, which reduces the effect of climatic precession on insolation (Box 6.1) (Berger and Loutre,  
20 2003). In addition, the EPICA Dome C and the recently revisited Vostok records show CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations  
21 similar to pre-industrial Holocene values over all of Stage 11 (Raynaud et al., 2005). Thus, both the orbital  
22 forcing and the CO<sub>2</sub> feedback were providing favorable conditions for an unusually long interglacial.  
23 Moreover, the length of Stage 11 has been simulated by conceptual models of the Quaternary climate, based  
24 on threshold mechanisms (Paillard, 1998). For Stage 11, these conceptual models show that the deglaciation  
25 is triggered by the insolation maximum at ~427 ka, but that the next insolation minimum is not sufficiently  
26 low to start another glaciation. The interglacial thus lasts an additional precessional cycle, yielding a total  
27 duration of 28 kyr.  
28

#### 29 *6.4.1.6 How Much Did the Earth Warm During the Previous Interglacial?*

30

31 Globally, there was less glacial ice on Earth during the Last Interglaciation (LIG, 130 ± 1 to 116 ± 1 kyr ago,  
32 Stirling et al., 1998) than now. This suggests significant reduction in the size of the Greenland and possibly  
33 Antarctica ice sheets (see Section 6.4.3). The climate of the LIG has been inferred to be warmer than present  
34 (Kukla et al., 2002), although the evidence is regional and not necessarily synchronous globally, consistent  
35 with our understanding of the primary forcing. For the first half of this interglacial (~130–123 kyr ago),  
36 orbital forcing (Box 6.1) produced a large increase in Northern Hemisphere summer insolation. Proxy data  
37 indicates warmer-than-present coastal waters in parts of the Pacific, Atlantic, and Indian Oceans as well as in  
38 the Mediterranean Sea, greatly reduced sea ice in the coastal waters around Alaska, and extension of boreal  
39 forest into areas now occupied by tundra in interior Alaska and Siberia, and a generally warmer Arctic  
40 (Brigham-Grette and Hopkins, 1995; Lozhkin and Anderson, 1995; Muhs et al., 2001, CAPE Last  
41 Interglacial Project Members, 2006). Ice core data indicate a large response over Greenland and Antarctica  
42 with early LIG temperatures 3–5°C warmer than present (Watanabe et al., 2003; North Greenland Ice Core  
43 Project, 2004; Landais et al., 2006). Paleofauna evidence from New Zealand indicates LIG warmth during  
44 the late LIG consistent with the latitudinal dependence of orbital forcing (Marra, 2003).  
45

46 AOGCM simulations are available for the Last Interglaciation but no standardized intercomparison  
47 simulations have been performed. When forced with orbital forcing of 130–125 kyr ago (Box 6.1), with  
48 more than 10% more summer insolation in the NH than today, AOGCMs produce a summer Arctic warming  
49 of up to 5°C, with greatest warming over Eurasia, and the oceans in the Baffin Island/northern Greenland  
50 region with sea ice retreat (Figure 6.6) (Montoya et al., 2000; Kaspar et al., 2005; Otto-Bliesner et al.,  
51 2006b). Simulations generally match proxy reconstructions of the maximum Arctic summer warmth (CAPE  
52 Last Interglacial Project Members, 2006; Kaspar and Cubasch (2005)) although may still underestimate  
53 warmth in Siberia because vegetation feedbacks are not included in current simulations. Simulated LIG  
54 annual average global temperature is not notably warmer than present consistent with the orbital forcing.  
55

56 [INSERT FIGURE 6.6 HERE]  
57

#### 6.4.1.7 *What Do We Know About the Mechanisms of Transitions Into Ice Ages?*

Successful simulation of glacial inception has been a key target for models simulating climate change. The Milankovitch theory proposes that ice ages were triggered by reduced summer insolation at high latitudes in the Northern Hemisphere, enabling winter snowfall to persist all year and accumulate to build Northern Hemisphere glacial ice sheets (Box 6.1). Continental ice sheet growth and associated sea level lowering took place at about 116 ka (Waelbroeck et al., 2002) when the summer incoming solar radiation in the Northern Hemisphere at high latitudes reached minimum values. The inception took place while the continental ice volume was minimal and stable, and low and mid latitudes of the North Atlantic continuously warm (Cortijo et al., 1999; Goni et al., 1999; McManus et al., 2002; Risebrobakken et al., 2005). When forced with orbital insolation changes, atmosphere-only models failed in the past to find the proper magnitude of response to allow for perennial snow cover. We now know from models and data that shifts in the northern treeline, expansion of sea ice at high latitudes and warmer low-latitude oceans as a source of moisture for the ice sheets, provide feedbacks that amplify the local insolation forcing over the high-latitude continents and allow for growth of ice sheets (Crucifix and Loutre, 2002; Meissner et al., 2003; Jackson and Broccoli, 2003; Khodri et al., 2003; Khodri et al., 2005; Vettoretti and Peltier, 2003; Pons et al., 1992; Cortijo et al., 1999; Goni et al., 1999; McManus et al., 2002; Risebrobakken et al., 2005). EMICs that include models for continental ice simulate the rapid growth of the ice sheets after inception, with increased Atlantic MOC allowing for increased snowfall, and increasing ice sheet altitude and extent important, though the ice volume-equivalent drop in sea level found in data records (Waelbroeck et al., 2002; Cutler et al., 2003) is not well reproduced in some EMIC simulations (Wang and Mysak, 2002; Kageyama et al., 2004; Calov et al., 2005).

#### 6.4.1.8 *When Will the Current Interglacial End?*

There is no evidence of mechanisms that could mitigate the current global warming by a natural cooling trend. Only a strong reduction in summer insolation at high northern latitudes, along with associated feedbacks, can end the current interglacial. Given that current low orbital eccentricity will persist over the next tens of thousand years, the effects of precession are minimized, and extreme cold-northern-summer orbital configurations like that of the last glacial initiation at 116 ka will not take place for at least 30,000 years (Box 6.1). Under a natural CO<sub>2</sub> regime (i.e., with the global temperature- CO<sub>2</sub> correlation continuing as in the Vostok and EPICA Dome C ice-cores), the next glacial period would not be expected to start within the next 30 kyr (Loutre and Berger, 2000; Berger and Loutre, 2002; EPICA Community Members, 2004). Sustained high atmospheric greenhouse concentrations, comparable to a mid-range CO<sub>2</sub> stabilization scenario, may lead to a complete melting of the Greenland ice cap (Church et al., 2001) and further delay the onset of the next glacial period (Loutre and Berger, 2000; Archer and Ganopolski, 2005).

### 6.4.2 *Abrupt Climatic Changes in the Glacial-Interglacial Record*

#### 6.4.2.1 *What Is the Evidence for Past Abrupt Climate Changes?*

Abrupt climate changes have been variously defined either simply as large changes within less than 30 years (Clark et al., 2002), or in a physical sense, as a threshold transition or a response that is fast compared to forcing (Rahmstorf, 2001; Alley et al., 2003). Overpeck and Trenberth (2004) note that all abrupt change need not be externally forced. Numerous terrestrial, ice, and oceanic climatic records show that large, widespread, abrupt climate changes have occurred repeatedly throughout the past glacial interval (see review by Rahmstorf, 2002). High-latitude records show that ice-age abrupt temperature events were larger and more widespread than those of the Holocene. The most dramatic of these abrupt climate changes are the Dansgaard-Oeschger (DO) events, characterised by a warming in Greenland by 8 to 16°C within a few decades (see Severinghaus and Brook, 1999; Masson-Delmotte et al., 2005a for a review) followed by much slower cooling over centuries. Another type of abrupt change is the Heinrich event; characteristic of these is a large discharge of icebergs into the northern Atlantic leaving diagnostic drop-stones in the ocean sediments (Hemming, 2004). In the North Atlantic, Heinrich events are accompanied by a strong lowering of sea surface salinity (Bond et al., 1993), as well as a sea surface cooling on a century time-scale; the cold periods lasted hundreds to thousands of years, and the warming that ended them took place within decades (Figure 6.7; (Cortijo et al., 1997; Voelker, 2002). At the end of the last glacial, as the climate warmed and ice sheets

1 melted, climate went through a number of abrupt cold phases, notably the Younger Dryas and the 8.2 ka  
2 event.

3  
4 [INSERT FIGURE 6.7 HERE]

5  
6 The effects of these abrupt climate changes were global, although out-of-phase responses in the two  
7 hemispheres (Blunier et al., 1998, Landais et al. 2006) suggest that they were not primarily changes in global  
8 mean temperature. The highest amplitude of the changes, in terms of temperature, appears centered around  
9 the North Atlantic. Strong and fast changes are found in the global methane concentration (on the order of  
10 100–150 ppbv within decades), which may point to changes in the extent or productivity of tropical wetlands  
11 (see Chappellaz et al., 1993; Brook et al., 2000 for a review; Masson-Delmotte et al., 2005a), and in the  
12 Asian monsoon (Wang et al., 2001). The Northern Hemisphere cold phases were linked with a reduced  
13 northward flow of warm waters in the Nordic Seas (Figure 6.7), southward shift of the inter-tropical  
14 convergence zone (ITCZ) and thus the location of the tropical rainfall belts (Peterson et al., 2000; Lea et al.,  
15 2003). Cold, dry, and windy conditions with low methane and high dust aerosol concentrations generally  
16 occurred together in the Northern Hemisphere cold events. The accompanying changes in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
17 content were relatively small (less than 25 ppm; Figure 6.7) and parallel to the Antarctic counterparts of  
18 Greenland DO events. The record in N<sub>2</sub>O is less complete and shows an increase of ~50 ppbv and a decrease  
19 of ~30 ppbv during warm and cold periods respectively (Flückiger et al., 2004).

20  
21 A southward shift of the boreal treeline and other rapid vegetation responses were associated with past cold  
22 events (Peteet, 1995; Shuman et al., 2002; Williams et al., 2002). Decadal-scale changes in vegetation have  
23 been recorded in annually-laminated sequences at the beginning and the end of the Younger Dryas and the  
24 8.2 ka event (Birks and Ammann, 2000; Tinner and Lotter, 2001; Veski et al., 2004). Marine pollen records  
25 with a typical sampling resolution of 200 years provide unequivocal evidence of the immediate response of  
26 vegetation in Southern Europe to the climate fluctuations during glacial times (Sánchez Goñi et al., 2002;  
27 Tzedakis, 2005). The same holds true for the vegetation response in Northern South America during the last  
28 deglaciation (Hughen et al., 2004).

#### 29 30 6.4.2.2 *What Do We Know About the Mechanism of these Abrupt Changes?*

31  
32 There is good evidence now from sediment data for a link between these glacial-age abrupt changes in  
33 surface climate and ocean circulation changes (Clark et al., 2002). Proxy data show that the South Atlantic  
34 cooled when the north warmed (with a possible lag), and vice versa (Voelker, 2002), a see-saw of northern  
35 and southern hemisphere temperatures which indicates an ocean heat transport change (Crowley, 1992;  
36 Stocker and Johnsen 2003). During DO-event warming, salinity in the Irminger Sea increased strongly  
37 (Elliot et al., 1998; van Kreveld et al., 2000) and northward flow of temperate waters increased in the Nordic  
38 Seas (Dokken and Jansen, 1999), indicative of saline Atlantic waters advancing northward. Abrupt changes  
39 in deep water properties of the Atlantic have been documented from proxy data (e.g., <sup>13</sup>C, <sup>231</sup>Pa/<sup>230</sup>Th)  
40 reconstructing the ventilation of the deep water masses and changes in the overturning rate and flow speed of  
41 the deep waters (Vidal et al., 1998; Dokken and Jansen, 1999; McManus et al., 2004; Gherardi et al., 2005).  
42 Despite this evidence, many features of the abrupt changes are still not well constrained due to a lack of  
43 precise temporal control of the sequencing and phasing of events between the surface, the deep ocean and ice  
44 sheets.

45  
46 Heinrich events are thought to have been caused by ice-sheet instability (MacAyeal, 1993). Iceberg  
47 discharge would have provided a large freshwater forcing to the Atlantic, which can be estimated from  
48 changes in the abundance of oxygen isotope <sup>18</sup>O. These yield a volume of freshwater addition typically  
49 corresponding to a few (up to 15) meters of global sea-level rise occurring over several centuries (250–750  
50 years), i.e., a flux of the order of 0.1 Sv (Hemming, 2004). For Heinrich event 4, Roche et al. (2004) have  
51 constrained the freshwater amount to 2 (±1) meters of sea level equivalent provided by the Laurentide ice  
52 sheet, and the duration of the event to 250 (±150) years. Volume and timing of freshwater release is still  
53 controversial, however.

54  
55 Freshwater influx is the likely cause for the cold events at the end of the last ice age (i.e., the Younger Dryas  
56 and the 8.2 ka event). Rather than sliding ice, it is the inflow of meltwater from melting ice due to the  
57 climatic warming at this time which could have interfered with the meridional overturning circulation and

1 heat transport in the Atlantic – a discharge into the Arctic Ocean of the order 0.1 Sv may have triggered the  
2 Younger Dryas (Tarasov and Peltier, 2005), while the 8.2 ka event was probably linked to one or more  
3 floods equal to 11 to 42 cm of sea level rise within a few years (Clarke et al., 2004, see Section 6.5.2). This  
4 is an important difference relative to the DO events, for which no large forcing of the ocean is known; model  
5 simulations suggest that small forcing may be sufficient if the ocean circulation was close to a threshold  
6 (Ganopolski and Rahmstorf, 2001). The exact cause and nature of these ocean circulation changes, however,  
7 is not universally agreed. Some authors have argued that some of the abrupt climate shifts discussed could  
8 have been triggered from the tropics (e.g., Clement and Cane, 1999), but a more specific and quantitative  
9 explanation for D/O events building on this idea is yet to emerge.

10  
11 CO<sub>2</sub> changes during the glacial Antarctic warm events, linked to changes in North Atlantic Deep Water  
12 (Knutti et al., 2004), were small (less than 25 ppm, Figure 6.7). A relatively small positive feedback between  
13 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and changes in the rate of North Atlantic Deep Water formation is found in paleo and  
14 global warming simulations (Joos et al., 1999; Marchal et al., 1999). Thus, paleodata and available model  
15 simulations agree that possible future changes in the North Atlantic Deep Water formation rate would have  
16 only modest effects on atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. This finding does not, however, preclude the possibility that  
17 circulation changes in other ocean regions, in particular in the Southern Ocean, could have a larger impact on  
18 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (Greenblatt and Sarmiento, 2004).

#### 19 20 6.4.2.3 *Can Climate Models Simulate these Abrupt Changes?*

21  
22 Modeling the ice sheet instabilities that are the likely cause of Heinrich events is a difficult problem where  
23 the physics are not sufficiently understood, although recent results show some promise (Calov et al., 2002).  
24 Many model studies have been performed in which an influx of freshwater from an ice sheet instability  
25 (Heinrich event) or a meltwater release (8.2 ka event see Section 6.5.2) has been assumed and prescribed,  
26 and its effects on ocean circulation and climate have been simulated. These experiments suggest that  
27 freshwater input of the order of magnitude deduced from paleoclimatic data could indeed have caused the  
28 Atlantic MOC to shut down, and that this is a physically viable explanation for many of the climatic  
29 repercussions found in the data: e.g., the high-latitude northern cooling, the shift in the ITCZ and the  
30 hemispheric see-saw (Vellinga and Wood, 2002; Dahl et al., 2005; Zhang and Delworth, 2005). The phase  
31 relation between Greenland and Antarctic temperature has been explained by a reduction in the North  
32 Atlantic Deep Water formation rate and oceanic heat transport into the North Atlantic region, producing  
33 cooling in the North Atlantic and a lagged warming in the southern hemisphere (Ganopolski and Rahmstorf,  
34 2001; Stocker and Johnsen, 2003). In freshwater simulations where the North Atlantic meridional  
35 overturning circulation is forced to collapse, the consequences also include an increase in nutrient-rich water  
36 in the deep Atlantic Ocean, higher <sup>231</sup>Pa/<sup>230</sup>Th ratios in North Atlantic sediments (Marchal et al., 2000), a  
37 retreat of the northern treeline (Scholze et al., 2003; Higgins, 2004; Köhler et al., 2005), a small (10 ppm)  
38 temporary increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in response to a reorganization of the marine carbon cycle (Marchal  
39 et al., 1999), and CO<sub>2</sub> changes of a few ppm due to carbon stock changes in the land biosphere (Köhler et al.,  
40 2005). A 10 ppb reduction in atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O is found in one ocean-atmosphere model (Goldstein et al.,  
41 2003), suggesting that part of the measured N<sub>2</sub>O variation (up to 50 ppb) is of terrestrial origin. In summary,  
42 model simulations broadly reproduce the observed variations during abrupt events of this type.

43  
44 DO events appear to be associated with latitudinal shifts in oceanic convection between the Nordic Seas and  
45 the open mid-latitude Atlantic (Alley and Clark, 1999). Models suggest that the temperature evolution in  
46 Greenland, the see-saw response in the South Atlantic, the observed Irminger Sea salinity changes and other  
47 observed features of the events may be explained by such a mechanism (Ganopolski and Rahmstorf, 2001),  
48 although the trigger for the ocean circulation changes remains undetermined. Alley et al. (2001) show  
49 evidence for a stochastic resonance process at work in the timing of these events, which means that a regular  
50 cycle together with random “noise” could have triggered them. This can be reproduced in models (e.g., the  
51 above), as long as a threshold mechanism is involved in causing the events.

52  
53 Some authors have argued that climate models tend to underestimate the size and extent of past abrupt  
54 climate changes (Alley et al., 2003), and hence may underestimate the risk of future ones. However, such a  
55 general conclusion is probably too simple, and a case-by-case evaluation is required to understand which  
56 effects may be misinterpreted in the paleoclimatic record and which mechanisms may be underestimated in  
57 current models. This issue is important for an assessment of risks for the future: the expected rapid warming

1 in the coming centuries could approach the amount of warming at the end of the last glacial, and would  
2 occur at a much faster rate. Hence, meltwater input from ice sheets could again become an important factor  
3 influencing the ocean circulation, as for the Younger Dryas and 8.2 ka events. A melting of the Greenland  
4 Ice Sheet (equivalent to 7 m of global sea level) over 1,000 years would contribute an average freshwater  
5 flux of 0.1 Sv; this is a comparable magnitude to the estimated freshwater fluxes associated with past abrupt  
6 climate events. Most climate models used for future scenarios have thus far not included meltwater runoff  
7 from melting ice sheets. Inter-comparison experiments subjecting different models to freshwater influx have  
8 revealed that while responses are qualitatively similar, the amount of freshwater needed for a shutdown of  
9 the Atlantic circulation can differ greatly between models; the reasons for this model-dependency have not  
10 yet been fully understood (Rahmstorf et al., 2005; Stouffer et al., 2006). At present knowledge, future abrupt  
11 climate changes due to ocean circulation changes cannot be ruled out.

### 13 **6.4.3 Sea Level Variations Over the Last Glacial-Interglacial Cycle**

#### 15 *6.4.3.1 What Is the Influence of Past Ice Volume Change on Modern Sea Level Change*

17 Paleo-records of sea level history provide a crucial basis on which to understand the background variations  
18 upon which the sea level rise related to modern processes is superimposed. Even if no anthropogenic effect  
19 were currently operating in the climate system, measurable and significant changes of relative sea level  
20 (RSL) would still be occurring. The primary cause of this natural variability in sea level has to do with the  
21 planet's memory of the last deglaciation event. Through the so-called glacial isostatic adjustment (GIA)  
22 process, gravitational equilibrium is restored following deglaciation, not only by crustal "rebound," but also  
23 through the horizontal re-distribution of water in the ocean basins required to maintain the ocean surface a  
24 gravitational equipotential.

26 Models of the global GIA process have enabled isolation of a contribution to the modern rate of global sea  
27 level rise being measured by the TOPEX/POSEIDON satellite of  $-0.28$  mm/yr for the ICE-4G(VM2) model  
28 of Peltier (1996) and  $-0.36$  mm/yr for the ICE-5G(VM2) model of Peltier (2004). These analyses (Peltier,  
29 2001) imply that the impact of modern climate change on the global rate of sea level rise is larger than  
30 implied by the uncorrected T/P measurements (see also Chapter 5).

32 By employing the same theory to predict the impact upon Earth's rotational state due to both the Late  
33 Pleistocene glacial cycle and the influence of present-day melting of the great polar ice sheets on Greenland  
34 and Antarctica, it has also proven possible to estimate the extent to which these ice sheets may have been  
35 losing mass over the past century. In Peltier (1998) such analysis led to an upper bound estimate of  
36 approximately 0.5 mm/yr for the global sea level rise equivalent rate of mass loss. This suggests the  
37 plausibility of the notion that polar ice sheet and glacier melting may provide the required closure of the  
38 global sea level rise budget (see Chapters 4 and 5).

#### 40 *6.4.3.2 What Was the Magnitude of Glacial-Interglacial Sea Level Change?*

42 Model based paleo-sea level analysis also helps to refine estimates of the eustatic (globally averaged) rise of  
43 sea level that occurred during the most recent glacial-interglacial transition from LGM to Holocene. The  
44 extended coral-based relative sea level curve from the island of Barbados in the Caribbean Sea (Fairbanks,  
45 1989; Peltier and Fairbanks, 2006) is especially important, as the relative sea level history from this site has  
46 been shown to provide a good approximation to the "ice equivalent" eustatic curve itself (Peltier, 2002). The  
47 fit of the prediction of the ICE-5G(VM2) model to the Fairbanks data set as shown on part b of Figure 6.8  
48 constrains the net "ice equivalent" eustatic rise subsequent to 21 ka to a value of 118.7 m, very close to the  
49 value of approximately 120 m conventionally inferred (e.g., Shackleton, 2000) on the basis of deep sea  
50 oxygen isotopic information (Figure 6.8b). Waelbroeck et al. (2002) produced a sea level reconstruction  
51 based upon coral records and deep sea O-isotopes corrected for the influence of abyssal ocean temperature  
52 changes for the entire glacial-interglacial cycle. This record (Figure 6.8a) is characterized by a best estimate  
53 of the LGM depression of ice-equivalent eustatic sea level that is also near 120 m. The further analysis of the  
54 Red Sea oxygen isotopic record by Siddal et al. (2003) further supports the validity of the interpretation of  
55 the extended Barbados record by Peltier and Fairbanks (2006).

57 [INSERT FIGURE 6.8 HERE]

1  
2 The ice equivalent eustatic sea level curve of Lambeck and Chappell (2001), based upon data from a variety  
3 of different sources, including the Barbados coral record, measurements from the Sunda Shelf of Indonesia  
4 (Hanebuth et al., 2000), and observations from the J. Bonaparte Gulf of northern Australia (Yokoyama et al.,  
5 2000) is also shown on Figure 6.8b. This suggested an ice equivalent eustatic sea level history that conflicts  
6 with that based upon the extended Barbados record. First, the depth of the low stand of the sea at LGM is  
7 approximately 140m below present sea level rather than the value of approximately 120 m required by the  
8 Barbados data set. Second the Barbados data appear to rule out the possibility of the sharp rise of sea level at  
9 19 ka that was suggested by Yokoyama et al. (2000). That the predicted RSL history at Barbados using the  
10 ICE-5G(VM2) model is essentially identical to the ice-equivalent eustatic curve for the same model is shown  
11 explicitly on Figure 6.8a,b where the red curve is the model prediction and the step-discontinuous black  
12 curve is the ice-equivalent eustatic curve.

#### 13 14 *6.4.3.3 What Is the Significance of Higher than Present Sea Levels During the Last Interglacial Period?*

15

16 The record of eustatic sea level change can be extended into the time of the Last Interglaciation. Direct sea  
17 level measurements based upon coastal sedimentary deposits and tropical coral sequences (e.g., in  
18 tectonically stable settings) have clearly established that eustatic sea level was higher than present during this  
19 last interglacial by approximately 4–6 m (e.g., Rostami et al., 2000; Muhs et al., 2002). The undisturbed ice  
20 core record of NGRIP to 123 kyr ago, and longer but disturbed LIG ice in the GRIP and GISP2 cores,  
21 indicate that the Greenland Summit region remained ice-covered in the LIG (Raynaud et al., 1997; NGRIP,  
22 2004). Similar isotopic value differences found in the Camp Century and Renland cores (Johnsen et al.,  
23 2001) suggest relative elevation differences during the LIG in northern Greenland were not large (NGRIP,  
24 2004). Interpretation of the Dye 3 ice core in southern Greenland is equivocal. The presence of isotopically  
25 enriched ice, possibly LIG ice, at the bottom of the Dye 3 core has been interpreted as substantial reduction  
26 of southern Greenland ice thickness at LIG (NGRIP, 2004). Equally plausible interpretations suggest that the  
27 GIS southern dome did not survive the peak interglacial warmth and that Dye-3 is recording late-LIG growth  
28 ice when the ice sheet reestablished itself in southern Greenland (Koerner and Fisher, 2002), or ice that  
29 flowed into the region from central Greenland or from a surviving but isolated southern dome (Lhomme et  
30 al., 2005a). The absence of pre-LIG ice in the larger ice caps in the eastern Canadian Arctic indicate that  
31 they melted completely during the LIG (Koerner, 1989).

32  
33 Most of the global sea level rise at the LIG must have been the result of polar ice sheet melting. Greenland  
34 ice sheet models forced with Greenland temperature scenarios derived from data (Cuffey and Marshall,  
35 2000; Tarasov and Peltier, 2003; Lhomme et al., 2005a), or temperatures and precipitation produced by an  
36 AOGCM (Otto-Bliesner et al., 2006b), simulate the minimal LIG GIS as a steeply-sided ice sheet in central  
37 and northern Greenland (Figure 6.6). This inferred ice sheet, combined with the change in other Arctic ice  
38 fields, likely generated no more than 2 to 4 m of early LIG sea level rise over several millennia. The  
39 simulated contribution of Greenland to this sea level rise was likely driven by orbitally-forced summer  
40 warming in the Arctic (see Section 6.4.1). The evidence that sea level was 4–6 m above present implies there  
41 may also have been a contribution from Antarctica (Scherer et al., 1998; Overpeck et al., 2006). Overpeck et  
42 al. (2006) argue that since the circum-Arctic LIG warming is very similar to that expected in a future  
43 doubled CO<sub>2</sub> climate, we must also expect significant retreat of the GIS to occur under this future condition.  
44 Since not all of the LIG increment of sea level appears to be explained by the melt-back of the GIS (and  
45 perhaps also parts of the Antarctic Ice Sheet) to occur under this future condition (see also Scherer et al.,  
46 1998; Tarasov and Peltier, 2003; Domack et al., 2005 and Oppenheimer and Alley, 2005).

#### 47 48 49 *6.4.3.4 What Is the Long-Term Contribution of Polar Ice-sheet Derived Meltwater to the Observed* 50 *Globally Averaged Rate of Sea Level Rise?*

51

52 Models of postglacial RSL history together with Holocene observations may be employed to assess whether  
53 or not a significant fraction of the observed globally averaged rate of sea level rise of ~2 mm/yr during the  
54 20th century can be explained as a long term continuing influence of the most recent partial deglaciation of  
55 the polar ice sheets. Based upon post TAR estimates derived from geological observations of Holocene sea  
56 level from 16 Equatorial Pacific islands (Peltier, 2002; Peltier et al., 2002), it appears likely that the average

1 rate of sea level rise due to this hypothetical source over the last 2000 years was zero and at most in the  
2 range 0–0.2 mm/yr (Lambeck, 2002).

## 3 4 **6.5 The Current Interglacial**

5  
6 A variety of proxy records provide detailed temporal and spatial information concerning climate change  
7 during the current interglacial, the Holocene, a ca. 11,600-year long period of increasingly intense  
8 anthropogenic modifications of the local (e.g., land use) to global (e.g., atmospheric composition)  
9 environment. The well-dated reconstructions of the past 2000 years are covered in Section 6.6. In the context  
10 of both climate forcing and response, the Holocene is far better documented in terms of spatial coverage,  
11 dating and temporal resolution than previous interglacials. The evidence is clear that significant changes in  
12 climate forcing during the Holocene induced significant and complex climate responses, including long-term  
13 and abrupt changes in temperature, precipitation, monsoon dynamics and ENSO. For selected periods such  
14 as the mid-Holocene, ca 6 ka, intensive efforts have been dedicated to the synthesis of paleoclimatic  
15 observations and modeling intercomparisons. Such extensive data coverage provides a sound basis to  
16 evaluate the capacity of climate models to capture the response of the climate system to the orbital forcing.

### 17 18 **6.5.1 Climate Forcing and Response During the Current Interglacial**

#### 19 20 *6.5.1.1 What Were the Main Climate Forcings During the Holocene?*

21  
22 During the current interglacial, changes in the Earth's orbit modulated the latitudinal and seasonal  
23 distribution of insolation (Box 6.1). Ongoing efforts to quantify Holocene changes in stratospheric aerosol  
24 content recorded in the chemical composition of ice cores from both poles (Zielinski, 2000; Castellano et al.,  
25 2005) confirm that volcanic forcing amplitude and occurrence varied significantly during the Holocene (see  
26 also Section 6.6.3). Fluctuations of cosmogenic isotopes (ice core  $^{10}\text{Be}$  and tree ring  $^{14}\text{C}$ ) have been used as  
27 proxies for Holocene changes in solar activity (e.g., Bond et al., 2001), although the quantitative link to solar  
28 irradiance remains uncertain and substantial work is needed to disentangle solar from non-solar influences  
29 on these proxies over the full Holocene (Muscheler et al., 2006). Residual continental ice sheets formed  
30 during the last ice age were retreating during the first half of the current interglacial period (Figure 6.8). The  
31 associated ice sheet albedo is thought to have locally modulated the regional climate response to the orbital  
32 forcing (e.g., Davis et al., 2003).

33  
34 The evolution of atmospheric trace gases during the Holocene is well known from ice core analyses (Figure  
35 6.4). A first decrease in atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  of about 7 ppmv from 11 to 8 ka is followed by a 20 ppmv  $\text{CO}_2$   
36 increase until the onset of the industrial revolution (Monnin et al., 2004). Atmospheric methane decreased  
37 from a Northern Hemisphere value of ~730 ppbv around 10 ka to about 580 ppb around 6 ka, and increased  
38 again slowly to 730 ppbv at preindustrial times (Chappellaz et al., 1997; Flückiger et al., 2002). Atmospheric  
39  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  largely followed the evolution of atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  and shows an early Holocene decrease of about 10  
40 ppb and an increase of the same magnitude between 8 and 2 ka (Flückiger et al., 2002). Implied radiative  
41 forcing changes from Holocene greenhouse gas variations are  $0.4 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  ( $\text{CO}_2$ ) and  $0.1 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  
42  $\text{CH}_4$ ), relative to preindustrial.

#### 43 44 *6.5.1.2 Why Did Holocene Atmospheric Greenhouse Gas Concentrations Vary Before the Industrial* 45 *Period?*

46  
47 Recent transient carbon cycle-climate model simulations with a predictive global vegetation model have  
48 attributed the early Holocene  $\text{CO}_2$  decrease to forest regrowth in areas of the waning Laurentide ice sheet,  
49 partly counteracted by ocean sediment carbonate compensation (Joos et al., 2004). Carbonate compensation  
50 of terrestrial carbon uptake during the glacial-interglacial transition and the early Holocene, as well as coral  
51 reef build-up during the Holocene, have likely contributed to the subsequent  $\text{CO}_2$  rise (Broecker and Clark,  
52 2003; Ridgwell et al., 2003; Joos et al., 2004), whereas recent carbon isotope data (Eyer, 2004) and model  
53 results (Brovkin et al., 2002; Kaplan et al., 2002; Joos et al., 2004) suggest that the global terrestrial carbon  
54 inventory has been rather stable over the past 7000 years preceding the industrialisation. Variations in  
55 carbon storage in northern peatland may have contributed to the observed atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  changes. Such  
56 natural mechanisms cannot account for the much more significant industrial trace gas increases; atmospheric

1 CO<sub>2</sub> would be expected to remain well below 290 ppm in the absence of anthropogenic emissions (Gerber et  
2 al., 2003).

3  
4 It has been hypothesized, based on Vostok ice core CO<sub>2</sub> data (Petit et al., 1999), that atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> would  
5 have dropped naturally by 20 ppm during the past 8,000 years (in contrast with the observed 20 ppm  
6 increase) if prehistoric agriculture had not caused a release of terrestrial carbon and methane during the  
7 Holocene (Ruddiman, 2003; Ruddiman et al., 2005); this hypothesis also suggests that incipient late  
8 Holocene high-latitude glaciation was prevented by these pre-Industrial greenhouse gas emissions. However,  
9 this hypothesis is in conflict with several, independent lines of evidence, including the lack of orbital  
10 similarity of the three previous interglacials with the Holocene and the recent finding that CO<sub>2</sub>  
11 concentrations were high during the entire Stage 11 (Siegenthaler et al., 2005a, Figure 6.3), a long (~28,000  
12 years) interglacial (see Section 6.4.1.5). This hypothesis also requires much larger changes in the Holocene  
13 atmospheric stable carbon isotope ratio (<sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C) than found in ice cores (Eyer, 2004), as well as a carbon  
14 release by anthropogenic land use that is larger than estimated by comparing carbon storage for natural  
15 vegetation and present day land cover (Joos et al., 2004).

### 16 17 6.5.1.3 Was Any Part of the Current Interglacial Period Warmer than the Late 20th Century?

18  
19 The temperature evolution over the Holocene has been established for many different regions, often with  
20 centennial resolution proxy records more sensitive to specific seasons (see Section 6.1). In the high latitudes  
21 of the North Atlantic and adjacent Arctic, there is a tendency for summer temperature maxima to occur in the  
22 early Holocene (10 to 8 ka) latitude, pointing to the direct influence of the summer insolation maximum on  
23 sea ice extent (Kim et al., 2004; Kaplan and Wolfe, 2006). Climate reconstructions in the mid-northern  
24 latitudes exhibit a long-term decline in SST from the warmer early- to mid-Holocene to the cooler late-  
25 Holocene pre-industrial period (Johnsen et al., 2001; Marchal et al., 2002; Andersen et al., 2004; Kim et al.,  
26 2004; Kaplan and Wolfe 2006), most likely in response to annual mean and summer orbital forcings at these  
27 latitudes (Renssen et al., 2005). Near ice sheet remnants in northern Europe or North America, peak warmth  
28 is locally delayed, probably as a result of the interplay between ice elevation, albedo, atmospheric and  
29 oceanic heat transport and orbital forcing (MacDonald et al., 2000; Davis et al., 2003; Kaufman et al., 2004).  
30 The warmest period in northern Europe and northwestern North America occurs from 7 to 5 ka (Davis et al.,  
31 2003; Kaufman et al., 2004). During the mid-Holocene period, global pollen-based reconstructions (Prentice  
32 and Webb, 1998; Prentice et al., 2000) and macrofossils (MacDonald et al., 2000) show a northward  
33 expansion of northern temperate forest (Bigelow et al., 2003; Kaplan et al., 2003), as well as substantial  
34 glacier retreat (see Box 6.3). Warmer conditions in the mid and high latitudes of the northern hemisphere in  
35 the early to mid-Holocene are consistent with deep borehole temperature profiles (Huang et al., 1997). Other  
36 early warm periods are identified in the equatorial west Pacific (Stott et al., 2004), China (He et al., 2004),  
37 New Zealand (Williams et al., 2004), southern Africa (Holmgren et al., 2003) and Antarctica (Masson et al.,  
38 2000). At the high southern latitudes, the early warm period cannot be explained by a linear response to local  
39 summer insolation changes (see Box 6.1), suggesting large-scale reorganisation of latitudinal heat transport.  
40 In contrast, tropical temperature reconstructions, only available from marine records, show that  
41 Mediterranean, tropical Atlantic, Pacific, Indian Ocean SSTs exhibit a progressive warming from the  
42 beginning of the current interglacial onwards (Rimbu et al., 2004; Stott et al., 2004; Kim et al., 2004),  
43 possibly a reflection of tropical annual mean insolation increase (Box 6.1, Figure 1).

44  
45 Based on extra-tropical centennial resolution records, there is therefore evidence for local multi-centennial  
46 periods warmer than the last decades by up to several degrees in the early to mid-Holocene. These local  
47 warm periods are very likely not globally synchronous and occur at times when there is evidence that some  
48 areas of the tropical oceans were cooler than today (Figure 6.9) (Lorenz et al., 2006). When forced by 6 ka  
49 orbital parameters, state-of-the-art coupled climate models and EMICs capture reconstructed regional  
50 temperature and precipitation changes (Sections 6.5.1.4 and 6.5.1.5), whereas simulated global mean  
51 temperatures remain essentially unchanged (<0.4°C) (Masson-Delmotte et al, 2005b), just as expected from  
52 the seasonality of the orbital forcing (see Box 6.1). Due to different regional temperature responses from the  
53 tropics to high latitudes, as well as between hemispheres, commonly used concepts such as “mid-Holocene  
54 thermal optimum,” “Altithermal,” etc. are not globally relevant and should only be applied in a well-  
55 articulated regional context. Current spatial coverage, temporal resolution and age control of available  
56 Holocene proxy data limit our ability to determine if there were multi-decadal periods of global warmth  
57 comparable to the last 20th century.



1  
2 [INSERT FIGURE 6.9 HERE]  
3

### 4 **Box 6.3: Holocene Glacier Variability**

5  
6 The near global retreat of mountain glaciers is among the most visible evidence for 20th/21st centuries  
7 change of climate (see Chapter 4), and the question arises as to the significance of this current retreat within  
8 a longer time perspective. The climatic conditions that cause an advance, or a retreat, may be different for  
9 glaciers located in different climate regimes (see Chapter 4). This distinction is crucial if reconstructions of  
10 past glacier activity are to be understood properly.

11  
12 Records of Holocene glacier fluctuations provide a necessary backdrop for evaluating the current global  
13 retreat. However, in most mountain regions records documenting past glacier variations exist as  
14 discontinuous low-resolution series (see Box 6.3, Figure 1), whereas continuous records providing the most  
15 coherent information on the whole Holocene are available so far only in Scandinavia (e.g., Nesje et al.,  
16 2005) (see Box 6.3, Figure 1).

17  
18 [INSERT BOX 6.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]  
19

#### 20 ***What do glaciers tell us about climate change during the Holocene?***

21 Most archives from the Northern Hemisphere and the tropics indicate short, or in places even absent, glaciers  
22 between 11 to 5 ka, whereas during the second half of the Holocene glaciers reformed and expanded. This  
23 tendency is most probably related to changes in summer insolation due to the configuration of orbital forcing  
24 (see Box 6.1). Long-term changes in solar insolation, however, cannot explain the shorter, regionally diverse  
25 glacier responses, driven by complex glacier and climate (mainly precipitation and temperature) interactions.  
26 On these shorter timescales, climate phenomena such as the North-Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) and El Niño -  
27 Southern Oscillation (ENSO) impacted glaciers mass balance, explaining some of the discrepancies found  
28 between regions. This is exemplified in the anti-phasing between glacier mass balance variations from the  
29 Alps and Scandinavia (Six et al., 2001; Reichert et al. 2001). Comparing the ongoing retreat of glaciers with  
30 the reconstruction of glacier variations during the Holocene, we cannot identify any period analogous to the  
31 present with a globally homogenous trend of retreating glaciers over centennial and shorter timescales in the  
32 past, although one has to take into account the large gaps in the data coverage on retreated glaciers in most  
33 regions. This is in line with model experiments suggesting that present-day glacier retreat exceed any  
34 variations simulated by the GCM control experiments and must be caused by an external cause, with  
35 anthropogenic forcing being the most likely candidate (Reichert et al. 2002).  
36

#### 37 *6.5.1.4 What Are the Links Between Orbital Forcing and Mid-Holocene Monsoon Intensification?*

38  
39 Lake levels and vegetation changes reconstructed in the early to mid-Holocene in North Africa indicate large  
40 precipitation increases in North Africa (Jolly et al., 1998). Simulating this intensification of African  
41 monsoon is widely used as a benchmark for climate models within the Paleoclimate Modelling  
42 Intercomparison Project (PMIP). When forced by mid-Holocene insolation resulting from changes in the  
43 Earth's orbit (see Box 6.1), but fixed present-day vegetation and ocean temperatures, atmospheric models  
44 simulate a northern hemisphere summer continental warming and a limited enhancement of summer  
45 monsoons; they underestimate the reconstructed precipitation increase and extent over the Sahara  
46 (Joussaume et al., 1999; Coe and Harrison., 2002; Braconnot et al., 2004). Differences among simulations  
47 appear related to atmospheric model characteristics together with the mean tropical temperature of the  
48 control simulation (Braconnot et al., 2002). As already noted in the TAR, the vegetation and surface albedo  
49 feedbacks play a major role in the enhancement of the African monsoon (e.g., Claussen and Gayler, 1997; de  
50 Noblet-Ducoudre et al., 2000; Levis et al., 2004). New coupled ocean-atmosphere simulations show that the  
51 ocean feedback strengthens the inland monsoon flow and the length of the monsoon season, due to robust  
52 changes in late summer dipole sea-surface temperature patterns and in mixed layer depth (Braconnot et al.,  
53 2004; Zhao et al., 2005). When combined, vegetation, soil characteristics, and ocean feedbacks produce  
54 nonlinear interactions resulting in simulated precipitation in closer agreement with data (Braconnot et al.,  
55 2000; Levis et al., 2004). Transient simulations of Holocene climate performed with intermediate complexity  
56 climate models have further shown that land-surface feedbacks are possibly involved in abrupt monsoon  
57 fluctuations (see Section 6.5.2). The mid-Holocene intensification of the North Australian, Indian and

1 southwest American monsoons is captured by coupled ocean-atmosphere climate models in response to  
2 orbital forcing again with amplifying ocean feedbacks (Liu et al., 2004; Zhao et al., 2005; Harrison et al.,  
3 2003).

#### 4 5 *6.5.1.5 What Are the Links Between Orbital Forcing and mid-Holocene Climate in the Middle and High* 6 *Latitudes?*

7  
8 Terrestrial records of the mid-Holocene indicate an expansion of forest at the expense of tundra at mid- to  
9 high-latitudes of the Northern Hemisphere (Prentice et al., 2000; MacDonald et al., 2000). Since the IPCC  
10 TAR, coupled atmosphere-ocean models, including the recent PMIP-2 simulations, have investigated the  
11 response of the climate system to orbital forcing at 6 ka during the mid-Holocene (Table 6.1). Fully coupled  
12 atmosphere-ocean-vegetation models do produce the northward shift in the position of the northern limit of  
13 boreal forest, in response to simulated summer warming, and the northward expansion of temperate forest  
14 belts in North America, in response to simulated winter warming (Wohlfahrt et al., 2004). At high latitudes  
15 the vegetation/snow albedo and ocean feedbacks enhance the warming in spring and autumn, respectively  
16 and transform the seasonal orbital forcing into an annual response (Wohlfahrt et al., 2004; Crucifix et al.,  
17 2002). Ocean changes simulated for this period is generally small and difficult to quantify from data due to  
18 uncertainties in the way proxy methods respond to the seasonality and stratification of the surface waters  
19 (Waelbroeck et al., 2005). Simulations with atmosphere and slab ocean models indicate that a change in the  
20 mean tropical Pacific SSTs in the mid-Holocene to more La-Niña-like conditions can explain North  
21 American drought conditions at mid-Holocene (Shin et al., 2006) (see Section 6.5.). Based on proxies of  
22 SST in the North Atlantic, it has been suggested that trends from early to late Holocene are consistent with a  
23 shift from a more meridional regime over northern Europe to a positive NAO-like mean state in the early to  
24 mid-Holocene (Rimbu et al., 2004). A PMIP2 intercomparison shows that three of nine models support a  
25 positive NAO-like atmospheric circulation in the mean state for the mid-Holocene as compared to pre-  
26 industrial, without significant changes in simulated NAO variability (Gladstone et al., 2005).

#### 27 28 *6.5.1.6 Are There Long-Term Modes of Climate Variability Identified During the Holocene that Could Be* 29 *Involved in the Observed Current Warming?*

30  
31 An increasing number of Holocene proxy records are of sufficiently high resolution to describe the climate  
32 variability on centennial to millennial time scales, and to identify possible natural quasi-periodic modes of  
33 climate variability at these time scales (Haug et al., 2001; Gupta et al., 2003). Although earlier studies  
34 suggested that Holocene millennial variability could display similar frequency characteristics as the glacial  
35 variability in the North Atlantic (Bond et al., 1997), this assumption is being increasingly questioned  
36 (Risebrobakken et al., 2003; Schulz et al., 2004). In many records, there is no apparent consistent pacing at  
37 specific centennial to millennial frequencies through the Holocene period, but rather shifts between different  
38 frequencies (Moros et al., 2006). The suggested synchronicity of tropical and North Atlantic centennial to  
39 millennial variability (de Menocal et al., 2000; Mayewski et al., 2004; Wang et al., 2005) is not common to  
40 the southern hemisphere (Masson et al., 2000; Holmgren et al., 2003), suggesting that millennial scale  
41 variability cannot account for the observed 20th century warming trend. Based on the correlation between  
42 changes in cosmogenic isotopes ( $^{10}\text{Be}$  or  $^{14}\text{C}$ ) – related to solar activity changes- and climate proxy records,  
43 some authors argue that solar activity may be a driver for centennial to millennial variability (Karlen and  
44 Kuylenstierna, 1996; Bond et al., 2001; Fleitmann et al., 2003; Wang et al., 2005). The possible importance  
45 of (forced or unforced) modes of variability within the climate system, for instance related to the deep ocean  
46 circulation, have also been highlighted (Bianchi and McCave, 1999; Duplessy et al., 2001; Marchal et al.,  
47 2002; Oppo et al., 2003). The current lack of consistency between various data sets makes it difficult, based  
48 on current knowledge, to attribute the millennial time scale large-scale climate variations to external forcings  
49 (solar activity, episodes of intense volcanism), or to variability internal to the climate system.

#### 50 51 *6.5.2 Abrupt Climate Change During the Current Interglacial*

##### 52 53 *6.5.2.1 What Do Abrupt Changes in Oceanic and Atmospheric Circulation at Mid- and High-Latitudes* 54 *Tell Us?*

55  
56 An abrupt cooling of 2 to 6°C identified as a prominent feature of Greenland ice cores at 8.2 ka (Alley et al.,  
57 1997; Alley and Agustsdottir, 2005) is documented in Europe and North America by high resolution

1 continental proxy records (Klitgaard-Kristensen et al., 1998; von Grafenstein et al., 1998; Barber et al., 1999;  
2 Nesje et al., 2000; Rohling and Palike, 2005). A large decrease in atmospheric methane concentrations  
3 (several tens of ppb) (Spahni et al., 2003) reveals the widespread signature of the abrupt “8.2 ka event”  
4 associated with large scale atmospheric circulation change recorded from the Arctic to the tropics with  
5 associated dry episodes (Stager and Mayewski, 1997; Haug et al., 2001; Fleitmann et al., 2003; Hughen et  
6 al., 1996; Rohling and Palike, 2005). The 8.2 ka event is interpreted as resulting from a brief reorganisation  
7 of the North Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (Bianchi and McCave, 1999; Risebrobakken et al.,  
8 2003; McManus et al., 2004), without however clear signature identified in deepwater formation records.  
9 Significant volumes of freshwater were released in the North Atlantic and Arctic at the beginning of the  
10 Holocene by the decay of the residual continental ice (Nesje et al., 2004). A likely cause for the 8.2 ka event  
11 is an outburst flood during which pro-glacial Lake Agassiz drained ~1014 m<sup>3</sup> of freshwater into a Hudson  
12 Bay extremely rapidly (possibly 5 Sv over 0.5 year) (Clarke et al., 2004). Climate models have been used to  
13 test this hypothesis and assess the vulnerability of the ocean and atmospheric circulation to different amounts  
14 of freshwater release (see Alley and Agustsdottir, 2005 for a review, and section 6.4.2.2). Ensemble  
15 simulations conducted with EMICs (Renssen et al., 2002; Bauer et al., 2004) and coupled ocean-atmosphere  
16 GCMs (Alley and Agustsdottir, 2005; LeGrande et al 2006) with different boundary conditions and  
17 freshwater forcings show that climate models are capable of simulating the broad features of the observed  
18 8.2 ka event (including shifts of the ITCZ).

19  
20 The end of the first half of the Holocene – between ca. 5 and 4 ka – is punctuated by rapid events at various  
21 latitudes, such as an abrupt increase in northern hemisphere sea-ice cover (Jennings et al., 2001), decrease in  
22 Greenland deuterium excess, reflecting a change in the hydrological cycle (Masson-Delmotte et al., 2005b),  
23 abrupt cooling events in European climate (Seppa and Birks, 2001; Lauritzen, 2003), widespread North  
24 American drought for centuries (Booth et al., 2005), and changes in South American climate (Marchant and  
25 Hooghiemstra, 2004). The processes behind these observed abrupt shifts are not well understood. As these  
26 particular events take place at the end of a local warm period caused by orbital forcing (see Box 6.1 and  
27 Section 6.5.1), these observations suggest that under gradual climate forcings (e.g., orbital) the climate  
28 system can change abruptly.

#### 30 6.5.2.2 *What Is the Understanding of Abrupt Changes in Monsoons?*

31  
32 In the tropics, precipitation-sensitive records and models indicate that summer monsoons in Africa, India and  
33 southeast Asia were enhanced in the early to mid-Holocene due to orbital forcing, a resulting increase in  
34 land-sea temperature gradients, and displacement of the ITCZ. All high-resolution precipitation-sensitive  
35 records reveal that the local transitions from wetter conditions in the early Holocene to drier modern  
36 conditions occurred in one or more steps (Guo et al., 2000; Fleitmann et al., 2003; Morrill et al., 2003; Wang  
37 et al., 2005). In the early Holocene, large increases in monsoon-related northern African runoff and/or wetter  
38 conditions over the Mediterranean are associated with dramatic changes in Mediterranean Sea ventilation, as  
39 evidenced by sapropel layers (Ariztegui et al., 2000).

40  
41 Transient simulations of the Holocene have been performed with models of intermediate complexity,  
42 although usually after the final disappearance of ice sheets, and forced by orbital parameters (Box 6.1).  
43 These models have pointed to the operation of mechanisms that can generate rapid events in response to  
44 orbital forcing, such as changes in African monsoon intensity due to nonlinear interactions between  
45 vegetation and monsoon dynamics (Claussen et al., 1999; Renssen et al., 2003).

#### 47 6.5.3 *How and Why has ENSO Changed Over the Present Interglacial?*

48  
49 High resolution paleoclimate records from diverse sources (corals, archaeological middens, lake and ocean  
50 sediments) consistently indicate that the early-mid Holocene likely experienced weak ENSO variability, with  
51 a transition to a stronger modern regime occurring in the past few thousand years (Shulmeister and Lees,  
52 1995; Gagan et al., 1998; Rodbell et al., 1999; Tudhope et al., 2001; Moy et al., 2002; McGregor and Gagan,  
53 2004). Most data sources are discontinuous, providing only snapshots of mean conditions or interannual  
54 variability, and making it difficult to precisely characterize the rate and timing of the transition to the modern  
55 regime.

1 A simple model of the coupled Pacific ocean-atmosphere, forced with orbital insolation variations, suggests  
2 that seasonal changes in insolation can produce systematic changes in ENSO behaviour (Clement et al.,  
3 1996; Clement et al., 2000; Cane, 2005). This model simulates a progressive, somewhat irregular, increase in  
4 both event frequency and amplitude throughout the Holocene, due to the Bjerknes feedback mechanism  
5 (Bjerknes, 1969) and ocean dynamical thermostat (Clement and Cane, 1999; Clement et al., 2001; Cane,  
6 2005). Snapshot experiments conducted with some coupled general circulation models also reproduce an  
7 intensification of ENSO between the early Holocene and present-day, although with some disagreement as to  
8 the magnitude of change. Both model results and data syntheses suggest that before the mid-Holocene, the  
9 tropical Pacific exhibited a more La Niña-like background state (Clement et al., 2000; Liu et al., 2000; Kitoh  
10 and Murakami, 2002; Otto-Bliesner et al., 2003; Liu, 2004). In paleoclimate simulations with general  
11 circulation models, ENSO teleconnections robust in the modern system show signs of weakening under mid-  
12 Holocene orbital forcing (Otto-Bliesner, 1999; Otto-Bliesner et al., 2003).

## 13 14 **6.6 The Last 2000 Years**

### 15 16 **6.6.1 Northern Hemisphere Temperature Variability**

#### 17 18 *6.6.1.1 What Do Reconstructions Based on Paleoclimatic Proxies Tell Us?*

19  
20 Figure 6.10 shows the various instrumental and proxy-climate evidence of the variations in average large-  
21 scale surface temperatures over the last 1300 years. Figure 6.10a shows two instrumental compilations  
22 representing the mean annual surface temperature of the Northern Hemisphere since 1850, one based on land  
23 data only, and one using land and surface ocean data combined (see Chapter 3). The uncertainties associated  
24 with one of these series are also shown (30-year smoothed combined land and marine). These arise primarily  
25 from the incomplete spatial coverage of instrumentation through time (Jones et al., 1997) and, whereas these  
26 uncertainties are larger in the 19th compared to the 20th century, the prominence of the recent warming,  
27 especially in the last two to three decades of the record, is clearly apparent in this 150-year context. The  
28 land-only record shows similar variability, although the rate of warming is greater than in the combined  
29 record after about 1980. The land-only series can be extended back beyond the 19th century, and is shown  
30 plotted from 1781 onwards. The early section is based on a much sparser network of available station data,  
31 with at least 23 European stations, but only one North American station, spanning the first two decades, and  
32 the first Asian station beginning only in the 1820s. Four European records (Central England, De Bilt, Berlin  
33 and Uppsala) provide an even longer, though regionally-restricted, indication of the context for the warming  
34 observed in the last ~20–30 years, which is even greater in this area than is observed over the Northern  
35 Hemisphere land as a whole.

36  
37 [INSERT FIGURE 6.10 HERE]

38  
39 [INSERT TABLE 6.1 HERE]

40  
41 The instrumental temperature data that exist before 1850, although increasingly biased towards Europe in  
42 earlier periods, show that the warming observed after 1980 is unprecedented compared to the levels  
43 measured in the previous 280 years, even allowing for the greater variance expected in an average of so few  
44 early data compared to the much greater number in the 20th century. Recent analyses of instrumental,  
45 documentary and proxy climate records, focusing on European temperatures, have also pointed to the  
46 unprecedented warmth of the 20th century and shown that the extreme summer of 2003 was very likely  
47 warmer than any that has occurred in at least 500 years (Luterbacher et al., 2004; Guiot et al., 2005). (See  
48 Chapter 3, Box 3.6.5).

49  
50 If the behaviour of recent temperature change is to be understood, and the mechanisms and causes correctly  
51 attributed, parallel efforts are needed to reconstruct the longer and more-widespread pre-instrumental history  
52 of climate variability, as well as the detailed changes in various factors that might influence climate (Bradley  
53 et al., 2003a; Jones and Mann, 2004).

54  
55 The TAR discussed various attempts to use proxy data to reconstruct changes in the average temperature of  
56 the Northern Hemisphere for the period after A.D. 1000, but focused on three reconstructions, all with yearly  
57 resolution. The first (Mann et al., 1999; all three of the TAR reconstructions are included in Figure 6.10)

1 represents mean annual temperatures, and is based on a range of proxy types, including data extracted from  
2 tree rings, ice cores and documentary sources; this reconstruction also incorporates a number of instrumental  
3 (temperature and precipitation) records from the 18th century onwards. For 900 years, this series exhibits  
4 multi-decadal fluctuations with amplitudes up to 0.3°C superimposed on a negative trend of 0.15°C,  
5 followed by an abrupt warming (~0.4°C) matching that observed in the instrumental data during the first half  
6 of the 20th century. Of the other two reconstructions, one (Jones et al., 1998) was based on a very much  
7 smaller number of proxies, whereas the other (Briffa et al., 2001) was based solely on tree-ring density series  
8 from an expansive area of the extra-tropics, but reached back only to AD 1400. These two reconstructions  
9 emphasise warm season rather than annual temperatures, with a geographical focus on extra-tropical land  
10 areas. They indicate a greater range of variability on centennial timescales prior to the 20th century, and also  
11 suggest slightly cooler conditions during the 17th century than those portrayed in the Mann et al. (1998,  
12 1999) series.

13  
14 The “hockey stick” reconstruction of Mann et al. (1999) has been the subject of several critical studies. Soon  
15 and Baliunas (2003) challenged the conclusion that the 20th century was the warmest on a hemispheric  
16 average scale. They surveyed regionally diverse proxy climate data, noting evidence for relatively warm (or  
17 cold), or alternatively dry (or wet) conditions occurring at any time within pre-defined periods assumed to  
18 bracket the so-called “Medieval Warm Period” (and “Little Ice Age”). Their qualitative approach precluded  
19 any quantitative summary of the evidence at precise times, limiting the value of their review as a basis for  
20 comparison of the relative magnitude of mean Hemispheric 20th-century warmth (Mann and Jones, 2003;  
21 Osborn and Briffa, 2006).

22  
23 McIntyre and McKittrick (2003) reported that they were unable to replicate the results of Mann et al. (1998).  
24 Wahl and Ammann (2006) showed that this was a consequence of differences in the way McIntyre and  
25 McKittrick (2003) had implemented the method of Mann et al. (1998) and that the original reconstruction  
26 could be closely duplicated using the original proxy data. McIntyre and McKittrick (2005a,b) raised further  
27 concerns about the details of the Mann et al. (1998) method, principally relating to the independent  
28 verification of the reconstruction against 19th century instrumental temperature data and to the extraction of  
29 the dominant modes of variability present in a network of western North American tree-ring chronologies,  
30 using Principal Components Analysis. The latter may have some theoretical foundation, but Wahl and  
31 Amman (2006) also show that the impact on the amplitude of the final reconstruction is very small (~0.05°  
32 C; for further discussion of these issues see also von Storch and Zorita, 2005; Huybers, 2005; McIntyre and  
33 McKittrick, 2005c,d).

#### 34 35 **Box 6.4: Hemispheric Temperatures in the “Medieval Warm Period”**

36  
37 At least as early as the beginning of the 20th century, different authors were already examining the evidence  
38 for climate changes during the last two millennia, particularly in relation to North America, Scandinavia and  
39 Eastern Europe (Brooks, 1922). With regard to Iceland and Greenland, Pettersson (1914) cites evidence for  
40 considerable areas of Iceland being cultivated in the 10th century. At the same time, Norse settlers colonized  
41 areas of Greenland, while a general absence of sea ice allowed regular voyages at latitudes far to the north of  
42 what was possible in the colder 14th century. Brooks (1922) describes how, after some amelioration in the  
43 15th and 16th centuries, conditions worsened considerably in the 17th century; in Iceland previously  
44 cultivated land was covered by ice. Hence, at least for the area of the northern North Atlantic, a picture was  
45 already emerging of generally warmer conditions around the centuries leading up to the end of the 1st  
46 millennium, but framed largely by comparison with strong evidence of much cooler conditions in later  
47 centuries, particularly the 17th century.

48  
49 Lamb (1965) seems to have been the first to coin the phrase “Medieval Warm Epoch” or “Little Optimum”  
50 to describe the totality of multiple strands of evidence principally drawn from western Europe, for a period  
51 of widespread and generally warmer temperatures which he put at between AD 1000 to 1200 (Lamb, 1982).  
52 It is important to note that Lamb also considered the warmest conditions to have occurred at different times  
53 in different areas: between 950 to 1200 in European Russia and Greenland, but somewhat later, between  
54 1150 to 1300 (though with notable warmth also in the later 900s) in most of Europe (Lamb, 1977).

55  
56 Much of the evidence used by Lamb was drawn from a very diverse mixture of sources such as historical  
57 information, evidence of treeline and vegetation changes, or records of the cultivation of cereals and vines.

1 He also drew inferences from very preliminary analyses of some Greenland ice core data and European tree-  
2 ring records. Much of this evidence was difficult to interpret in terms of accurate quantitative temperature  
3 influences. Much was not precisely dated, representing physical or biological systems that involve complex  
4 lags between forcing and response, as is the case for vegetation and glacier changes. Lamb's analyses also  
5 predate any formal statistical calibration of much of the evidence he considered. He concluded that "High  
6 Medieval" temperatures were probably 1.0°C to 2.0°C above early 20th century levels at various European  
7 locations (Lamb, 1977; Bradley et al., 2003b).

8  
9 A later study, based on examination of more quantitative evidence, in which efforts were made to control for  
10 accurate dating and specific temperature response, concluded that it was not possible to say anything other  
11 than "... in some areas of the Globe, for some part of the year, relatively warm conditions may have  
12 prevailed" (Hughes and Diaz, 1994).

13  
14 In medieval times, as now, climate was unlikely to have changed in the same direction, or by the same  
15 magnitude, everywhere (Box 6.4, Figure 1). At some times, some regions may have experienced even  
16 warmer conditions than those that prevailed throughout the 20th century (e.g., see Bradley et al., 2003b).  
17 Regionally restricted evidence by itself, especially when the dating is imprecise, is of little practical  
18 relevance to the question of whether climate in medieval times was globally as warm or warmer than today.  
19 Local climate variations can be dominated by internal climate variability, often the result of the  
20 redistribution of heat by regional climate processes. Only very large-scale climate averages can be expected  
21 to reflect global forcings over recent millennia (Mann and Jones, 2003; Goosse et al., 2005a). To define  
22 medieval warmth in a way that has more relevance for exploring the magnitude and causes of recent large-  
23 scale warming, widespread and continuous paleoclimatic evidence must be assimilated in a homogeneous  
24 way and scaled against recent measured temperatures to allow a meaningful quantitative comparison against  
25 20th century warmth (Figure 6.10).

26  
27 [INSERT BOX 6.4, FIGURE 1 HERE]

28  
29 A number of studies that have attempted to produce very large spatial scale reconstructions have come to the  
30 same conclusion: that medieval warmth was heterogeneous in terms of its precise timing and regional  
31 expression (Crowley and Lowery, 2000; Folland et al., 2001; Esper et al., 2002; Bradley et al., 2003b; Jones  
32 and Mann, 2004; D'Arrigo et al., 2006).

33  
34 The uncertainty associated with present paleoclimate estimates of Northern Hemispheric mean temperatures  
35 is significant, especially for the period prior to 1600 when data are scarce (Mann et al., 1999; Briffa and  
36 Osborn, 2002; Cook et al., 2004a). However, Figure 6.10 shows that the warmest period prior to the 20th  
37 century, very likely occurred between 950 and 1100, but temperatures were probably between 0.1°C and  
38 0.2°C below the 1961–1990 mean and significantly below the warmth shown by instrumental data after  
39 1980.

40  
41 In order to reduce the uncertainty, further work is necessary to update existing records, many of which were  
42 assembled up to 20 years ago, and produce many more, especially early, paleoclimate series with much  
43 wider geographic coverage. There are far from sufficient data to make any meaningful estimates of *global*  
44 medieval warmth (Figure 6.11). There are very few long records with high temporal resolution data from the  
45 oceans, the tropics or the Southern Hemisphere.

46  
47 The evidence currently available indicates that Northern Hemisphere mean temperatures during medieval  
48 times (950–1100) were indeed warm in a 2000-year context and even warmer in relation to the less sparse  
49 but still limited evidence of widespread average cool conditions in the 17th century (Osborn and Briffa,  
50 2006). However, the evidence is not sufficient to support a conclusion that hemispheric mean temperatures  
51 were as warm, or the extent of warm regions as expansive, as those in the 20th century as a whole, during  
52 any period in medieval times (Jones et al., 2001; Bradley et al., 2003a; Bradley et al., 2003b; Osborn and  
53 Briffa, 2006).

54  
55 Since the TAR, a number of additional proxy data syntheses based on annually or near-annually resolved  
56 data, variously representing mean Northern Hemisphere temperature changes over the last one or two  
57 thousand years, have been published (Esper et al., 2002; Crowley et al., 2003; Mann and Jones, 2003; Cook

1 et al., 2004a; Moberg et al., 2005; Rutherford et al., 2005; D'Arrigo et al., 2006). These are shown, plotted  
2 from AD 700 in Figure 6.10b, along with the three series from the TAR. As with the original TAR series,  
3 these new records are not entirely independent reconstructions inasmuch as there are some predictors (most  
4 often tree-ring data and particularly in the early centuries) that are common between them, but, in general,  
5 they represent some expansion in the length and geographical coverage of the previously available data  
6 (Figures 6.10 and 6.11).

7  
8 [INSERT FIGURE 6.11 HERE]  
9

10 Briffa (2000) produced an extended history of interannual tree-ring growth incorporating records from sites  
11 across northern Fennoscandia and northern Siberia, using a statistical technique to construct the tree-ring  
12 chronologies that is capable of preserving multi-centennial timescale variability. Although ostensibly  
13 representative of northern Eurasian summer conditions, these data were later scaled using simple linear  
14 regression against a mean Northern Hemisphere land series to provide estimates of summer temperature over  
15 the past 2000 years (Briffa et al., 2004). Esper et al. (2002) took tree-ring data from 14 sites from Eurasia  
16 and North America, and applied a variant of the same statistical technique designed to produce ring-width  
17 chronologies in which evidence of long-timescale climate forcing is better represented compared with earlier  
18 tree-ring processing methods. The resulting series were averaged, smoothed and then scaled so that the  
19 multi-decadal variance matched that in the Mann et al. (1998) reconstruction over the period 1900–1977.  
20 This produced a reconstruction with markedly cooler temperatures during the 12th to the end of the 14th  
21 century than are apparent in any other series. The relative amplitude of this reconstruction is reduced  
22 somewhat when recalibrated directly against smoothed instrumental temperatures (Cook et al., 2004a) or by  
23 using annually-resolved temperature data (Briffa and Osborn, 2002), but even then, this reconstruction  
24 remains at the coldest end of the range defined by all currently available reconstructions.

25  
26 Mann and Jones (2003) selected only eight normalised series (all screened for temperature sensitivity) to  
27 represent annual mean Northern Hemisphere temperature change over the last 1800 years. Four of these  
28 eight represent integrations of multiple proxy site records or reconstructions, including some oxygen isotope  
29 records from ice cores and documentary information as well tree-ring records. A weighted average of these  
30 decadal-smoothed series was scaled so that its mean and standard deviation matched those of the Northern  
31 Hemisphere decadal mean land and marine record, over the period 1856–1980. Moberg et al. (2005) used a  
32 mixture of tree-ring and other proxy-based climate reconstructions to represent short- and longer-timescale  
33 changes, respectively, across the Northern Hemisphere. Seven tree-ring series provided information on  
34 timescales below 80 years, while eleven far-less-accurately dated records with lower resolution (including  
35 ice melt series, lake diatoms and pollen data, chemistry of marine shells and Foraminifera, and one borehole  
36 temperature record from the Greenland icecap) were combined and scaled to match the mean and standard  
37 deviation of the instrumental record between 1856 and 1979. This reconstruction displays the warmest  
38 temperatures of any reconstruction during the 10th and early 11th centuries, although still below the level of  
39 warmth observed since 1980.

40  
41 Many of the individual annually-resolved proxy series used in the various reconstruction studies cited above  
42 have been combined in a new reconstruction (only back to AD 1400) based on a climate field reconstruction  
43 technique (Rutherford et al., 2005). This study also involved a methodological exploration of the sensitivity  
44 of the results to the precise specification of the predictor set, as well as the predictand target region and  
45 seasonal window. It concluded that the reconstructions were reasonably robust to differences in the choice of  
46 proxy data and statistical reconstruction technique.

47  
48 D'Arrigo et al. (2006) used only tree-ring data, but these include a substantial number not used in other  
49 reconstructions, particularly in northern North America. Their reconstruction, similar to that of Esper et al.,  
50 (2002), displays a large amplitude of change during the past 1000 years, associated with notably cool  
51 excursions during most of the 9th, 13th and 14th centuries, clearly below those of most other reconstructions.  
52 Hegerl et al., (2006), used a mixture of 14 regional series, of which only three were not made up from tree-  
53 ring data (a Greenland ice oxygen isotope record and two composite series, from China and Europe,  
54 including a mixture of instrumental, documentary and other data). Many of these are common to the earlier  
55 reconstructions. However, these series were combined and scaled using a regression approach (total least  
56 squares) intended to prevent the loss of low-frequency variance inherent in some other regression

1 approaches. The reconstruction produced lies close to the centre of the range defined by the other  
2 reconstructions.

3  
4 Various statistical methods are used to convert the various sets of original paleoclimatic proxies into the  
5 different estimates of mean Northern Hemisphere temperatures shown in Figure 6.10 (see discussions in  
6 Jones and Mann, 2004; Rutherford et al., 2005). These range from simple averaging of regional data, and  
7 scaling of the resulting series so that its mean and standard deviation match those of the observed record  
8 over some period of overlap (Jones et al., 1998; Crowley and Lowery, 2000), to complex climate field  
9 reconstruction, where large scale modes of spatial climate variability are linked to patterns of variability in  
10 the proxy network, via a multivariate transfer function that explicitly provides estimates of the spatio-  
11 temporal changes in past temperatures, and from which large-scale average temperature changes are derived  
12 by averaging the climate estimates across the required region (Mann et al., 1998; Rutherford et al., 2003;  
13 Rutherford et al., 2005). Other reconstructions can be considered to represent what are essentially  
14 intermediate applications of these two approaches, in that they involve regionalisation of much of the data  
15 prior to the use of a statistical transfer function, and so involve fewer, but potentially more robust, regional  
16 predictors (Briffa et al., 2001; Mann and Jones, 2003; D'Arrigo et al., 2006). Some of these studies explicitly  
17 or implicitly reconstruct tropical temperatures based on data largely from the extra-tropics, and assume  
18 stability in the patterns of climate association between these regions. This assumption has been questioned  
19 on the basis of both observational and model simulated data suggesting that tropical to extra-tropical climate  
20 variability can be decoupled (Rind et al., 2005), and also that extra-tropical teleconnections associated with  
21 ENSO may also vary through time (see Section 6.5.6).

22  
23 Oerlemans (2005) constructed a temperature history for the globe based on 169 glacier-length records. He  
24 used simplified glacier dynamics that incorporate specific response time and climate sensitivity estimates for  
25 each glacier. The reconstruction suggests that moderate global warming occurred after the middle of the 19th  
26 century, with about 0.6°C warming by the middle of the 20th century. Following a 25-year cooling,  
27 temperatures rose again after 1970, though much regional and high-frequency variability is superimposed on  
28 this overall interpretation. However, this approach does not allow for changing glacier sensitivity over time,  
29 which may limit the information before 1900. For example, analyses of glacier mass balances, volume  
30 changes, and length variations along with temperature records in the western European Alps (Vincent et al.,  
31 2005) indicate that between 1760 and 1830, glacier advance was driven by precipitation that was 25% above  
32 the 20th century average, while there was little difference in average temperatures. Glacier retreat after 1830  
33 was related to reduced winter precipitation and the influence of summer warming only became effective at  
34 the beginning of the 20th century. In southern Norway, early 18th century glacier advances can be attributed  
35 to increased winter precipitation rather than cold temperatures (Nesje and Dahl, 2003).

36  
37 Changes in proxy records, either physical (such as the isotopic composition of various elements in ice) or  
38 biological (such as the width of a tree ring or the chemical composition of a growth band in coral), do not  
39 respond precisely or solely to changes in any specific climate parameter (such as mean temperature or total  
40 rainfall), or to the changes in that parameter as measured over a specific “season” (such as June-August or  
41 January-December). For this reason, the proxies must be ‘calibrated’ empirically, by comparing their  
42 measured variability over a number of years with available instrumental records to identify some optimal  
43 climate association, and to quantify the statistical uncertainty associated with scaling proxies to represent this  
44 specific climate parameter. All reconstructions, therefore, involve a degree of compromise with regard to the  
45 specific choice of ‘target’ or dependent variable. Differences between the temperature reconstructions shown  
46 in Figure 6.10b are to some extent related to this, as well as to the choice of different predictor series  
47 (including differences in the way these have been processed). The use of different statistical scaling  
48 approaches (including whether the data are smoothed prior to scaling, and differences in the period over  
49 which this scaling is carried out) also influences the apparent spread between the various reconstructions.  
50 Discussions of these issues can also be found in Harris and Chapman, (2001); Beltrami, (2002); Briffa and  
51 Osborn, (2002); Trenberth and Otto-Bliesner, (2003); Zorita et al., (2003); Jones and Mann, (2004); Esper et  
52 al., (2002); (Esper et al., 2005); Pollack and Smerdon, (2004); and Rutherford et al., (2005).

53  
54 The considerable uncertainty associated with individual reconstructions (2-standard-error range at the multi-  
55 decadal timescale is of the order  $\pm 0.5^{\circ}\text{C}$ ), is shown in several publications, calculated on the basis of  
56 analyses of regression residuals (Mann et al., 1998; Briffa et al., 2001; Jones et al., 2001; Mann and Jones,  
57 2003; Gerber et al., 2003; Rutherford et al., 2005; D'Arrigo et al., 2006). These are often calculated from the



1 error apparent in the calibration of the proxies. Hence, they are likely to be minimum uncertainties do not  
2 take into account other sources of error not apparent in the calibration period, such as any reduction in the  
3 statistical robustness of the proxy series in earlier times (Briffa and Osborn, 1999; Esper et al., 2002; Bradley  
4 et al., 2003a; Osborn and Briffa, 2006).

5  
6 All of the large-scale temperature reconstructions discussed in this section, with the exception of the  
7 borehole and glacier interpretations, include tree-ring data among their predictors so it is pertinent to note  
8 several issues associated with them. The construction of ring-width and ring-density chronologies involves  
9 statistical processing designed to remove non-climate trends that could obscure the evidence of climate that  
10 they contain. In certain situations this process may restrict the extent to which a chronology portrays the  
11 evidence of long-timescale changes in the underlying variability of climate that affected the growth of the  
12 trees; in effect proving a high-pass-filtered version of past climate. However, this is generally not the case  
13 for chronologies used in the reconstructions illustrated in Figure 6.10. Virtually all of these used  
14 chronologies or tree-ring climate reconstructions produced using methods that preserve multi-decadal and  
15 century-timescale variability. As with all biological proxies, the calibration of tree-ring records using linear  
16 regression against some specific climate variable represents a simplification of what is inevitably a more  
17 complex and possibly time-varying relationship between climate and tree growth. That this is a defensible  
18 simplification, however, is shown by the general strength of many such calibrated relationships, and their  
19 significant verification using independent instrumental data. There is always a possibility that non-climate  
20 factors, such as changing atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> or soil chemistry, might compromise the assumption of  
21 uniformitarianism implicit in the interpretation of regression-based climate reconstructions, but there  
22 remains no evidence that this is true for any of the reconstructions referred to in this assessment. A group of  
23 high-elevation ring-width chronologies from the western United States that show a marked growth increase  
24 during the last 100 years, attributed by LaMarche et al. (1984) to the fertilizing effect of increasing  
25 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, were included among the proxy data used by Mann et al. (1998, 1999). However, their  
26 western US tree-ring data were adjusted specifically in an attempt to mitigate this effect. Several analyses of  
27 ring-width and ring-density chronologies, with otherwise well-established sensitivity to temperature, have  
28 shown that they do not emulate the general warming trend evident in instrumental temperature records over  
29 recent decades, though they do track the warming that occurred during the early part of the 20th century and  
30 they continue to maintain a good correlation with observed temperatures over the full instrumental period at  
31 the inter-annual timescale (Briffa et al., 2004; D'Arrigo, 2006). This "divergence" is apparently restricted to  
32 some northern, high-latitude regions, but it is certainly not ubiquitous even there. In their large-scale  
33 reconstructions based on tree-ring-density data, Briffa et al. (2001) specifically excluded the post-1960 data  
34 in their calibration against instrumental records, to avoid biasing the estimation of the earlier reconstructions  
35 (hence they are not shown in Figure 6.10), implicitly assuming that the "divergence" was a uniquely recent  
36 phenomenon, as has also been argued by Cook et al. (2004a). Others, however, argue for a breakdown in the  
37 assumed linear tree-growth response to continued warming, invoking a possible threshold exceedence,  
38 beyond which moisture stress now limits further growth (D'Arrigo et al., 2004). If true, this would imply a  
39 similar limit on the potential to reconstruct possible warm periods in earlier times at such sites. At this time  
40 there is no consensus on these issues (for further references see the NRC Report (2006)) and the possibility  
41 of investigating them further is restricted by the lack of recent tree-ring data at most of the sites from which  
42 tree-ring data discussed in this Chapter were acquired.

43  
44 Figure 6.10b illustrates how, when viewed together, the currently available reconstructions indicate generally  
45 greater variability in centennial time scale trends over the last 1000 years than was apparent in the TAR. It  
46 should be stressed that each of the reconstructions included in Figure 6.10b is shown scaled as it was  
47 originally published, despite the fact that some represent seasonal and others mean annual temperatures.  
48 Except for the borehole curve (Pollack and Smerdon, 2004) and the interpretation of glacier length changes  
49 (Oerlemans, 2005), they were originally also calibrated against different instrumental data, using a variety of  
50 statistical scaling approaches. For all these reasons, these reconstructions would be expected to show some  
51 variation in relative amplitude.

52  
53 Figure 6.10c is a schematic representation of the most likely course of hemispheric-mean temperature  
54 change during the last 1300 years based on all of the reconstructions shown in Figure 6.10b, and taking into  
55 account their associated statistical uncertainty. The envelopes that enclose the two standard error confidence  
56 limits bracketing each reconstruction have been overlain (with greater emphasis placed on the area within the  
57 1 standard error limits) to show where there is most agreement between the various reconstructions. The

1 result is a picture of relatively cool conditions in the 17th and early 19th centuries and warmth in the 11th  
2 and early 15th centuries, but the warmest conditions are apparent in the 20th century. Given that the  
3 confidence levels surrounding all of the reconstructions are wide, virtually all reconstructions are effectively  
4 encompassed within the uncertainty previously indicated in the TAR. The major differences between the  
5 various proxy reconstructions relate to the magnitude of past cool excursions, principally during the 12th to  
6 14th and 17th to 19th centuries. Several reconstructions exhibit a short-lived maximum just prior to AD  
7 1000 but only one (Moberg et al., 2005) indicates persistent hemispheric-scale conditions (i.e., during AD  
8 990–1050 and 1080–1120) that were as warm as those in the 1940s and 50s). However, the long-timescale  
9 variability in this reconstruction is determined by low-resolution proxy records that cannot be rigorously  
10 calibrated against recent instrumental temperature data (Mann et al., 2005a). None of the reconstructions in  
11 Fig. 6.10 show pre-20th century temperatures reaching the levels seen in the instrumental temperature record  
12 for the last two decades of the 20th century.

13  
14 It is important to recognise that in the Northern Hemisphere as a whole there are few long and well-dated  
15 climate proxies, particularly for the period prior to the 17th century (Figure 6.11). Those that do exist are  
16 concentrated in extra-tropical, terrestrial locations, and many have greatest sensitivity to summer rather than  
17 winter (or annual) conditions. Changes in seasonality probably limit the conclusions that can be drawn  
18 regarding annual temperatures derived from predominantly summer-sensitive proxies (Jones et al., 2003).  
19 There are very few strongly temperature-sensitive proxies from tropical latitudes. Stable isotope data from  
20 high-elevation ice cores provide long records and have been interpreted in terms of past temperature  
21 variability (Thompson, 2000), but recent calibration and modelling studies, in South America and southern  
22 Tibet (Hoffmann et al., 2003; Vuille and Werner, 2005; Vuille et al., 2005), indicate a dominant sensitivity  
23 to precipitation changes, at least on seasonal to decadal timescales, in these regions. Very rapid and  
24 apparently unprecedented melting of tropical ice caps has been observed in recent decades (Thompson et al.,  
25 2000; Thompson, 2001) (see Box 6.3), likely associated with enhanced warming at high elevations (Gaffen  
26 et al., 2000) (see Chapter 4). Coral oxygen isotopes and Sr/Ca ratios reflect SSTs, though the former are also  
27 influenced by salinity changes associated with precipitation variability (Lough, 2004). Unfortunately, these  
28 records are invariably short, on the order of centuries at best, and can be associated with age uncertainties of  
29 1 or 2%. Virtually all coral records currently available from the tropical Indo-Pacific indicate unusual  
30 warmth in the 20th century (Cole, 2003), and in the tropical Indian Ocean many isotope records show a trend  
31 towards warmer conditions (Charles et al., 1997; Kuhnert et al., 1999; Cole et al., 2000). In most multi-  
32 centennial length coral series, the late 20th century is warmer than any time in the last 100–300 years.

33  
34 Using pseudo-proxy networks extracted from GCM simulations of global climate during the last millennium,  
35 it has been suggested that temperature reconstructions may not fully represent variance on long time scales  
36 (von Storch et al., 2004). This would represent a bias, as distinct from the random error represented by  
37 published reconstruction uncertainty ranges. At present, the extent of any such biases, in specific  
38 reconstructions and as indicated by pseudo proxy studies, is uncertain (being dependent on the choice of  
39 statistical regression model and climate model simulation used to provide the pseudo proxies). It is very  
40 unlikely, however, that any bias would be as large as the factor of 2 suggested by von Storch et al., (2004)  
41 with regard to the reconstruction by Mann et al., (1998), as discussed by Burger and Cubash (2005) and  
42 Wahl et al., (2006). However, the bias will depend on the degree to which past climate departs from the  
43 range of temperatures encompassed within the calibration period data (Mann et al., 2005a; Osborn and  
44 Briffa, 2006) and on the proportions of temperature variability occurring on short and long time scales  
45 (Osborn and Briffa, 2004). In any case, this bias would act to damp the amplitude of reconstructed  
46 departures that are further from the calibration period mean, so that temperatures during cooler periods may  
47 have been colder than estimated by some reconstructions, while periods with comparable temperatures (e.g.,  
48 possible portions of the period between AD 950 and 1150, Figure 6.10) would be largely unbiased. As only  
49 one reconstruction (Moberg et al., 2005) shows an early period that is noticeably warmer than the mean for  
50 the calibration period, the possibility of a bias does not affect the general conclusion about the relative  
51 warmth of the twentieth century based on these data.

52  
53 The weight of current multi-proxy evidence, therefore, suggests greater 20th century warmth, in comparison  
54 with temperature levels of the previous 400 years, than was shown in the TAR. On the evidence of the  
55 previous and four new reconstructions that reach back more than 1000 years, it is likely that the 20th century  
56 was the warmest in at least the past 1300 years. Considering the recent instrumental and longer proxy  
57 evidence together, it is very likely that average Northern Hemisphere temperatures during the second half of

1 the 20th century were warmer than any other 50-year period in the last 500 years. Greater uncertainty  
2 associated with proxy-based temperature estimates for individual years means that it is more difficult to  
3 gauge the significance, or precedence, of the extreme warm years observed in the recent instrumental record,  
4 such as 1998 and 2005, in the context of the last millennium.  
5

#### 6 6.6.1.2 *What Do Large-Scale Temperature Histories from Subsurface Temperature Measurements Tell* 7 *Us?* 8

9 Hemispheric or global ground surface temperature (GST) histories reconstructed from measurements of  
10 subsurface temperatures in continental boreholes have been presented by several geothermal research groups  
11 (Huang et al., 2000; Harris and Chapman, 2001; Beltrami, 2002; Beltrami and Bourlon, 2004; Pollack and  
12 Smerdon, 2004); see Pollack and Huang, (2000) for a review of this methodology. These borehole  
13 reconstructions have been derived using the contents of a publicly-available database of borehole  
14 temperatures and climate reconstructions (Huang and Pollack, 1998) that in 2004 included 695 sites in the  
15 Northern Hemisphere and 166 in the Southern Hemisphere (Figure 6.11). Because the solid Earth acts as a  
16 low-pass filter on downward-propagating temperature signals, borehole reconstructions lack annual  
17 resolution; accordingly they typically portray only multi-decadal to centennial changes. These geothermal  
18 reconstructions provide independent estimates of surface temperature history with which to compare  
19 multiproxy reconstructions. Figure 6.10b shows a reconstruction of average Northern Hemisphere GST by  
20 Pollack and Smerdon (2004). This reconstruction, very similar to that presented by Huang et al. (2000),  
21 shows an overall warming of the ground surface of about 1.0°C over the past five centuries. The two  
22 standard error uncertainties for their series (not shown here) are 0.20 (in 1500), 0.10 (1800) and 0.04 (1900)  
23 °C. These are errors associated with various scales of areal weighting and consequent suppression of site-  
24 specific noise through aggregation (Pollack and Smerdon, 2004). The reconstruction is similar to the cooler  
25 multiproxy reconstructions in the 16th and 17th centuries, but sits in the middle of the multiproxy range in  
26 the 19th and early 20th centuries. A geospatial analysis by Mann et al. (2003; see correction by Rutherford  
27 and Mann, 2004), of the results of Huang et al. (2000) results argued for significantly less overall warming, a  
28 conclusion contested by Pollack and Smerdon (2004) and Beltrami and Bourlon (2004). Geothermal  
29 reconstructions based on the publicly available database generally yield somewhat muted estimates of the  
30 20th-century trend, because of a relatively sparse representation of borehole data north of 60 degrees. About  
31 half of the borehole sites at the time of measurement had not yet been exposed to the significant warming of  
32 the last two decades of the 20th century (Taylor et al., 2006; Majorowicz et al., 2004).  
33

34 The assumption that the reconstructed GST history is a good representation of the SAT history has been  
35 examined both with observational data and model studies. SAT and GST observations display differences at  
36 daily and seasonal time-scales, and indicate that the coupling of SAT and GST over a single year is complex  
37 (Sokratov and Barry, 2002; Stieglitz et al., 2003; Bartlett et al., 2004; Smerdon et al., 2006). The mean  
38 annual GST differs from the mean annual SAT in regions where there is snow cover and/or seasonal freezing  
39 and thawing (Gosnold et al., 1997; Smerdon et al., 2004; Taylor et al., 2006), as well as in regions without  
40 those effects (Smerdon et al., 2006). Observational time-series of ground temperatures are not long enough  
41 to establish whether the mean annual differences are stable over long time-scales. The long-term coupling  
42 between SAT and GST has been addressed by simulating both air and soil temperatures in global three-  
43 dimensional coupled climate models. Mann and Schmidt (2003), in a 50-year experiment using the GISS  
44 Model E suggested that GST reconstructions may be biased by seasonal influences and snow cover  
45 variability, an interpretation contested by Chapman et al (2004). Thousand year simulations by Gonzalez-  
46 Rouco et al. (2003; 2006) using the ECHO-G model suggest that seasonal differences in coupling are of little  
47 significance over long time-scales. They also indicate that deep soil temperature is a good proxy for the  
48 annual SAT on continents and that the spatial array of borehole locations is adequate to reconstruct the  
49 Northern Hemisphere mean SAT. Neither of these climate models included time-varying vegetation cover.  
50

#### 51 6.6.2 *Southern Hemisphere Temperature Variability* 52

53 There are markedly fewer well-dated proxy records for the SH compared to the NH (Figure 6.11), and  
54 consequently little evidence of how large-scale average surface temperatures have changed over the past few  
55 thousand years. Mann and Jones (2003) used only three series to represent annual mean Southern  
56 Hemisphere temperature change over the last 1500 years. A weighted combination of the individual  
57 standardized series was scaled to match (at decadal timescales) the mean and the standard deviation of

1 Southern Hemisphere annual mean land-and-marine temperatures over the period 1856–1980. The recent  
2 proxy-based temperature estimates, up to the end of the reconstruction in 1980, do not capture the full  
3 magnitude of the warming seen in the instrumental temperature record. Earlier periods, around AD 700 and  
4 1000, are reconstructed as warmer than the estimated level in the 20th century, and may have been as warm  
5 as the measured values in the last 20 years. The paucity of Southern Hemisphere proxy data also means that  
6 uncertainties associated with hemispheric temperature estimates are much greater than for the Northern  
7 Hemisphere, and it is more appropriate at this time to consider the evidence in terms of limited regional  
8 indicators of temperature change (Figure 6.12).

9  
10 [INSERT FIGURE 6.12 HERE]

11  
12 The long-term oscillations in warm-season temperatures shown in a tree-ring reconstruction for Tasmania  
13 (Cook et al., 2000) suggest that the last 30 years was the warmest multi-decadal period in the last 1000 years,  
14 but only by a marginal degree. Conditions were generally warm over a longer period from 1300 to 1500  
15 (Figure 6.12). Another tree-ring reconstruction, of austral summer temperatures based on data from South  
16 Island, New Zealand, spans the past 1100 years and is the longest yet produced for the region (Cook et al.,  
17 2002a). Disturbance at the site from which the trees were sampled restricts the calibration of this record to  
18 the 70 years up until 1950, but both tree-rings and instrumental data indicate that the 20th century was not  
19 anomalously warm when compared to several warm periods reconstructed in the last 1000 years (around the  
20 mid-12th and early 13th centuries and at around 1500).

21  
22 Tree-ring based temperature reconstructions across the Southern Andes (37–55°S) of South America indicate  
23 that the annual temperatures during the 20th century have been anomalously warm in the context of the past  
24 four centuries. The mean annual temperatures for northern and southern Patagonia during the interval 1900–  
25 1990 are 0.53°C and 0.86°C above the 1640–1899 means, respectively (Figure 6.12). In Northern Patagonia,  
26 the highest temperatures occurred in the 1940s. In Southern Patagonia, the year 1998 was the warmest of the  
27 past four centuries. The rate of temperature increase from 1850 to 1920 was the highest over the past 360  
28 years (Villalba et al., 2003).

29  
30 Figure 6.12 also shows the evidence of ground surface temperature changes over the last 500 years, provided  
31 by regionally aggregated borehole temperature inversions (Figure 6.11), from southern Africa (92 records)  
32 and Australia (57 records) described in Huang et al., (2000). The instrumental records for these areas show  
33 warmer conditions that post-date the time when the boreholes were logged; thus, the most recent warming is  
34 not registered in these borehole curves. A more detailed analysis of the Australian geothermal reconstruction  
35 (Pollack et al., 2006), indicates that the warming of Australia in the past five centuries was apparently only  
36 half that experienced over the continents of the Northern Hemisphere during the same period and shows  
37 good correspondence with the tree-ring-based reconstructions for Tasmania and New Zealand (Cook et al.,  
38 2000, 2002a). Contrasting evidence of past temperature variations at Law Dome, Antarctica has been derived  
39 from ice-core isotope measurements and from the inversion of a subsurface temperature profile (Dahl-Jensen  
40 et al., 1999; Goosse et al., 2004; Jones and Mann, 2004). The borehole analysis indicates colder intervals at  
41 around 1250 and 1850, followed by a gradual warming of 0.7°C to the present. The isotope record indicates  
42 a relatively cold 20th century and warmer conditions throughout the period 1000-1750.

43  
44 Taken together, the very sparse evidence for Southern Hemisphere temperatures prior to the period of  
45 instrumental records indicates that unusual warming is occurring in some regions. However, more proxy data  
46 are required to verify the apparent warm trend.

### 47 48 **6.6.3 Comparisons of Millennial Simulations with Paleo-Data**

49  
50 A range of increasingly complex climate models have been used to simulate Northern Hemisphere  
51 temperatures over the last 500 to 1000 years using both natural and anthropogenic forcings (Figure 6.13).  
52 These models include an energy balance formulation (Crowley et al., 2003, Gerber et al., 2003), two- and  
53 three- dimensional, reduced complexity models (Bertrand et al., 2002b; Bauer et al., 2003), and three fully  
54 coupled ocean-atmosphere general circulation models (Ammann et al., 2003; Von Storch et al., 2004; Tett et  
55 al., 2006).

1 Comparison and evaluation of the output from paleoclimate simulations is complicated by their use of  
2 different historical forcings, as well as by the way indirect evidence of the history of various forcings is  
3 translated into geographically and seasonally specific radiative inputs within the models. Some factors, such  
4 as orbital variations of the Earth in relation to the Sun can be calculated accurately (e.g., Berger, 1977;  
5 Bradley et al., 2003a), and also directly implemented in terms of latitudinal and seasonal changes in  
6 incoming shortwave radiation at the top of the atmosphere. For the last 2000 years, although this forcing is  
7 incorporated in most models, its impact on climate can be neglected compared to the other forcings  
8 (Bertrand et al., 2002b).

9  
10 [INSERT FIGURE 6.13 HERE]

11  
12 [INSERT TABLE 6.2 HERE]

13  
14 [INSERT FIGURE 6.14 HERE]

15  
16 [INSERT TABLE 6.3 HERE]

17  
18 Over recent millennia, the analysis of the gas bubbles in high-deposition-rate ice cores provides good  
19 evidence of greenhouse gas changes at near decadal resolution (Figure 6.4). Other factors, such as land-use  
20 changes (Ramankutty and Foley, 1999), and the concentrations and distribution of tropospheric aerosols and  
21 ozone, are not as well known (Mickley et al., 2001). However, because of their magnitude, uncertainties in  
22 the history of solar irradiance and volcanic effects are more significant for the preindustrial period.

### 23 24 6.6.3.1 Solar Forcing

25  
26 The direct measurement of solar irradiance by satellite began less than 30 years ago, and over this period  
27 only very small changes are apparent (0.1% between the peak and trough of recent sunspot cycles which  
28 equates to only  $\sim 0.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  change in radiative forcing; Fröhlich and Lean (2004); see Chapter 2, Section  
29 2.7). Earlier extensions of irradiance change used in most model simulations are estimated by assuming a  
30 direct correlation with evidence of changing sunspot numbers and cosmogenic isotope production as  
31 recorded in ice cores ( $^{10}\text{Be}$ ) and tree rings ( $^{14}\text{C}$ ) (Lean et al., 1995; Crowley, 2000).

32  
33 There is general agreement in the evolution of the different proxy records of solar activity such as  
34 cosmogenic isotopes, sunspot numbers or aurora observations, and the annually-resolved records clearly  
35 depict the well-known 11-year solar cycle (Muscheler et al., 2006). For example, paleoclimatic  $^{10}\text{Be}$  and  $^{14}\text{C}$   
36 values are higher during times of low or absent sunspot numbers. During these periods, their production is  
37 high as the shielding of the Earth's atmosphere from cosmic rays provided by the Sun's open magnetic field  
38 is weak (Beer et al., 1998). However, the relationship between the isotopic records indicative of the Sun's  
39 open magnetic field, sunspot numbers, and the Sun's closed magnetic field or energy output is not fully  
40 understood (Wang and Sheeley, 2003).

41  
42 The cosmogenic isotope records have been scaled linearly to estimate solar energy output (Bard et al., 2000)  
43 in many climate simulations. More recent studies utilize physics-based models to estimate solar activity from  
44 the production rate of cosmogenic isotopes taking into account non-linearities between isotope production  
45 and the Sun's open magnetic flux and variations in the geomagnetic field (Solanki et al., 2004; Muscheler et  
46 al., 2005). Following this approach, Solanki et al. (2004) suggest that the current level of solar activity has  
47 been without precedent over the last 8000 years. This is contradicted by a more recent analysis linking the  
48 isotope proxy records to instrumental data which identifies, for the last millennium, three periods (around  
49 AD 1785, 1600, 1140) when solar activity was as high, or higher, than in the satellite era (Muscheler et al.,  
50 2006).

51  
52 The magnitude of the long-term trend in solar irradiance remains uncertain. A reassessment of the stellar  
53 data (Hall and Lockwood, 2004) has been unable to confirm or refute the analysis by Baliunas and Jastrow  
54 (1990) that implied significant long-term solar irradiance changes, and also underpinned some of the earlier  
55 reconstructions (see Chapter 2, Section 2.7). Several new studies (Lean et al., 2002; Foster, 2004; Foukal et  
56 al., 2004; Y.M. Wang et al., 2005) suggest that long-term irradiance changes were notably less than in earlier  
57 reconstructions (Hoyt and Schatten, 1993; Lean et al., 1995; Lockwood and Stamper, 1999; Bard et al.,

1 2000; Fligge and Solanki, 2000; Lean, 2000) that were employed in a number of IPCC TAR climate change  
2 simulations and in many of the simulations shown in Figure 6.13d.

3  
4 In the previous reconstructions, the seventeenth century “Maunder Minimum” total irradiance was 0.15% to  
5 0.65% (irradiance change:  $\sim 2.0$  to  $8.7 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ ; radiative forcing:  $\sim 0.36$  to  $1.55 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ ) below the present-day  
6 mean (Figure 6.13b). Most of the recent studies (with the exception of Solanki and Krivova, 2003) calculate  
7 a reduction of only around 0.1% (irradiance change on the order of  $-1 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ , radiative forcing of  $-0.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$ )  
8 (section 2.7). Following these results, the magnitude of the radiative forcing used in Chapter 9 for the  
9 Maunder Minimum period is relatively small ( $-0.2 \text{ W m}^{-2}$  relative to today).

### 10 11 6.6.3.2 *Volcanic Forcing*

12  
13 There is also uncertainty in the estimates of volcanic forcing during recent millennia because of the necessity  
14 to infer atmospheric optical depth changes (including geographic details as well as temporal accuracy and  
15 persistence), where there is only indirect evidence in the form of levels of acidity and sulfate measured in ice  
16 cores (Figure 6.14 and 6.15). All of the volcanic histories used in current model-based paleoclimate  
17 simulations are based on analyses of polar ice cores containing minor dating uncertainty and obvious  
18 geographical bias.

19  
20 The considerable difficulties in calculating hemispheric and regional volcanic forcing changes (Robock and  
21 Free, 1995; Robertson et al., 2001; Crowley et al., 2003) result from sensitivity to the choice of which ice  
22 cores are considered, assumptions as to the extent of stratosphere penetration by eruption products, and the  
23 radiative properties of different volcanic aerosols and their residence time in the stratosphere. Even after  
24 producing some record of volcanic activity, there are major differences in the way models implement this.  
25 Some use a direct reduction in global radiative forcing with no spatial discrimination (von Storch et al.,  
26 2004), while other models prescribe geographical changes in radiative forcing (Crowley et al., 2003; Goosse  
27 et al., 2005a; Stendel et al., 2006). Models with more sophisticated radiative schemes are able to incorporate  
28 prescribed aerosol optical depth changes, and also interactively calculate the perturbed (long and short wave)  
29 radiation budgets (Tett et al., 2006). The effective level of (prescribed or diagnosed) volcanic forcing  
30 therefore varies considerably between the simulations (Figure 6.13a).

31  
32 [INSERT FIGURE 6.15 HERE]

### 33 34 6.6.3.3 *Industrial Era Sulfate Aerosols*

35  
36 Ice core data from Greenland and the middle latitudes of the Northern Hemisphere (Schwikowski et al.,  
37 1999; Bigler et al., 2002) provide evidence of the rapid increase in sulfur dioxide emissions (Stern, 2005)  
38 and tropospheric sulfate aerosol loading, above the pre-industrial background, during the modern Industrial  
39 Era but they also show a very recent decline in these emissions (Figure 6.15). Data from ice cores show that  
40 sulfate aerosol deposition has not changed on Antarctica, remote from anthropogenic sulfur dioxide sources.  
41 The ice records are indicative of the regional-to-hemispheric scale atmospheric loading of sulfate aerosols  
42 that varies regionally as aerosols have a typical lifetime of only weeks in the troposphere. In recent years,  
43 sulfur dioxide emissions have decreased globally in many regions of the Northern Hemisphere (Stern, 2005;  
44 see Chapter 2). In general, tropospheric sulfate aerosols exert a negative temperature forcing will be less if  
45 sulfur dioxide emissions and the sulfate loading in the atmosphere continues to decrease.

### 46 47 6.6.3.4 *Comparing Simulations of Northern Hemisphere Mean Temperatures with Paleoclimatic 48 Observations*

49  
50 Various simulations of Northern Hemisphere (mean land and marine) surface temperatures produced by a  
51 range of climate models, and the forcings that were used to drive them, are shown in Figure 6.13. Despite  
52 differences in the detail and implementation of the different forcing histories, there is generally good  
53 qualitative agreement between the simulations as regards the major features: warmth during much of the  
54 12th through 14th centuries, with lower temperatures being sustained during the 17th, mid 15th and early  
55 19th centuries, and the subsequent sharp rise to unprecedented levels of warmth at the end of the 20th  
56 century. The spread of this multi-model ensemble is constrained to be small during the 1500–1899 reference  
57 period (selected following Osborn et al., 2006), but the model spread also remains small back to 1000, with

1 the exception of the ECHO-G simulation (Von Storch et al., 2004). The implications of the greater model  
2 spread in the rates of warming after 1840 will be clear only after determining the extent to which it can be  
3 attributed to differences in prescribed forcings and individual model sensitivities (Goosse et al., 2005b). The  
4 ECHO-G simulation (dashed red line in Figure 6.13d) is atypical compared to the ensemble as a whole,  
5 being notably warmer in the pre-1300 and post-1900 periods. Osborn et al. (2006) show that these anomalies  
6 are likely the result of a large initial disequilibrium and the lack of anthropogenic tropospheric aerosols in  
7 that simulation (see Figure 6.13c). One other simulation (Gonzalez-Rouco et al., 2006) also exhibits greater  
8 early 20th-century warming in comparison to the other simulations but, similarly, does not include  
9 tropospheric aerosols among the forcings. All of these simulations, therefore, appear to be consistent with the  
10 reconstructions of past Northern Hemisphere temperatures, for which the evidence (taken from Figure 6.10c)  
11 is shown by the grey shading underlying the simulations in Figure 6.13d.

12  
13 It is important to note that many of the simulated temperature variations during the pre-industrial time period  
14 shown in Figure 6.13 have been driven by assumed solar forcing, the magnitude of which is currently in  
15 doubt. Therefore, although the data and simulations appear consistent at this hemispheric scale, they are not  
16 a powerful test of the models because of the large uncertainty in both the reconstructed Northern Hemisphere  
17 changes and the total radiative forcing. The influence of solar irradiance variability and anthropogenic  
18 forcings on simulated NH surface temperature is further illustrated in Figure 6.14. A range of Earth System  
19 Models of Intermediate Complexity (EMICs: Petoukhov et al., 2000; Plattner et al., 2001; Montoya et al.,  
20 2005) were forced with two different reconstructions of solar irradiance (Bard et al., 2000; Y.M. Wang et al.,  
21 2005) to compare the influence of large versus small changes in the long-term strength of solar irradiance  
22 over the last 1000 years (Figure 6.14b). Radiative forcing related to explosive volcanism (Crowley, 2000),  
23 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and other anthropogenic agents (Joos et al., 2001) were identically prescribed within each  
24 model simulation. Additional simulations, in which anthropogenic forcings were not included, enable a  
25 comparison to be made between ‘natural’ versus ‘all’ (i.e., natural plus anthropogenic) forcings on the  
26 evolution of hemispheric temperatures before and during the 20th century.

27  
28 The alternative solar irradiance histories used in the simulations differ in their low-frequency amplitudes by  
29 a factor of about 3. The ‘high-amplitude’ case (strong solar irradiance forcing) corresponds roughly with the  
30 level of irradiance change assumed in many of the simulations shown in Figure 6.13b, whereas the ‘low-  
31 amplitude’ case (weaker solar irradiance forcing) is representative of the more recent reconstructions of solar  
32 irradiance changes (as discussed in Section 6.6.3). The high-amplitude forcing history (“Bard25,” Table 6.3)  
33 is based on an ice-core record of <sup>10</sup>Be scaled to give an average reduction in solar irradiance of 0.25% during  
34 the Maunder Minimum, as compared to today (Bard et al., 2000). The low-amplitude history (“Bard08-  
35 WLS”) is estimated using sunspot data and a model of the Sun’s closed magnetic flux for the period from  
36 1610 to the present (Y.M. Wang et al., 2005), with an earlier extension based on the Bard et al. (2000) record  
37 scaled to a Maunder Minimum reduction of 0.08% compared to today. The low-frequency evolution of these  
38 two reconstructions is very similar (Figure 6.14) even though they are based on completely independent  
39 sources of observational data (sunspots versus cosmogenic isotopes) and are produced differently (simple  
40 linear scaling versus modelled Sun’s magnetic flux) after 1610.

41  
42 The EMIC simulations shown in Figure 6.14, like those in Figure 6.13d, fall within the range of proxy-based  
43 Northern Hemispheric temperature reconstructions shown in Figure 6.10c and are compatible with  
44 reconstructed and observed 20th century warming only when anthropogenic forcings are incorporated. The  
45 standard deviation of multi-decadal variability in NH surface air temperature is greater by 0.04 to 0.07°C for  
46 the stronger solar forcing (Bard25, Table 6.3) compared to the weaker solar forcing (Bard08-WLS). The  
47 uncertainty associated with the proxy-based temperature reconstructions and climate sensitivity of the  
48 models is too large to establish, on the basis of these simulations, which of the two solar irradiance histories  
49 is the most likely. However, in the simulations that do not include anthropogenic forcing, NH temperatures  
50 reach a peak in the middle of the 20th century, and decrease afterwards, for both the strong and weak solar  
51 irradiance cases. This suggests that the contribution of natural forcing to observed 20th century warming is  
52 small, and that solar and volcanic forcings are not responsible for the degree of warmth that occurred in the  
53 second half of the 20th century, consistent with the evidence of earlier work based on simple and more  
54 complex climate models (Crowley and Lowery, 2000; Bertrand et al., 2002b; Gerber et al., 2003; Tett et al.,  
55 2006; Hegerl et al., 2006) (see also Chapter 9).

1 An overall conclusion can be drawn from the available instrumental and proxy evidence for the history of  
2 hemispheric average temperature change over the last 500 to 2000 years, as well as the modeling studies  
3 exploring the possible roles of various causal factors: that is, greenhouse gases must be included among the  
4 forcings in order to simulate hemispheric mean temperatures that are compatible with the evidence of  
5 unusual warmth observed in the second half of the 20th century. **It is very unlikely that this warming was  
6 merely a recovery from a pre-20th century cold period.**  
7

#### 8 **6.6.4 Consistency Between Temperature, Greenhouse Gas, and Forcing Records; and Compatibility of** 9 **Coupled Carbon Cycle – Climate Models with the Proxy Records**

10 It is difficult to constrain the climate sensitivity from the proxy records of the last millennium (see Chapter  
11 9). As noted above, the evidence for hemispheric temperature change as interpreted from the different proxy  
12 records, and for atmospheric trace greenhouse gases, inferred solar forcing, and reconstructed volcanic  
13 forcing, is to varying degrees, uncertain. The available temperature reconstructions suggest that decadal-  
14 averaged Northern Hemisphere temperatures varied within 1°C or less during the two millennia preceding  
15 the 20th century (Figure 6.10), but the magnitude of the reconstructed low-frequency variations differs by up  
16 to about a factor of two for different reconstructions. The reconstructions of natural forcings (solar and  
17 volcanic) are uncertain for this period. If they produced substantial negative energy balances (reduced solar,  
18 increased volcanic activity), then low-to-medium estimates of climate sensitivity are compatible with the  
19 reconstructed temperature variations (Figure 6.10); however, if solar and volcanic forcing varied only  
20 weakly, then moderate-to-high climate sensitivity would be consistent with the temperature reconstructions,  
21 especially those showing larger cooling (see also Chapter 9), assuming that the sensitivity of the climate  
22 system to solar irradiance changes and explosive volcanism is not different than for changes in greenhouse  
23 gases or other forcing agents.  
24

25  
26 The greenhouse gas record provides indirect evidence for a limited range of low-frequency, hemispheric-  
27 scale climate variations over the last two millennia prior to the period of industrialisation (AD 1–1750). The  
28 greenhouse gas histories of CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O, show only small changes over this time period (MacFarling  
29 Meure et al., 2006) (Figure 6.4), although, there is evidence from the ice core record (Figures 6.3 and 6.7), as  
30 well as from models, that greenhouse gas concentrations react sensitively to climatic changes.  
31

32 The sensitivity of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> to climatic changes as simulated by coupled carbon cycle-climate models  
33 is broadly consistent with the ice core CO<sub>2</sub> record and the amplitudes of the preindustrial, decadal-scale  
34 Northern Hemisphere temperature changes in the proxy-based reconstructions (Joos and Prentice, 2004). The  
35 CO<sub>2</sub>-climate sensitivity can be formally defined as the change in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> relative to a nominal  
36 change in NH temperature in units of ppm/°C. Its strength depends on several factors, including the change  
37 in solubility of CO<sub>2</sub> in seawater, and the responses of productivity and heterotrophic respiration on land to  
38 temperature and precipitation (see Chapter 7, Section 7.3). The sensitivity was estimated for modest (NH  
39 temperature change <~1°C) temperature variations from simulations with the Bern Carbon Cycle-Climate  
40 model driven with solar and volcanic forcing over the last millennium (Gerber et al., 2003) and from  
41 simulations with the range of models participating in the coupled carbon cycle-climate model  
42 intercomparison project (C4MIP) over the industrial period (Friedlingstein et al., 2006). The range of the  
43 CO<sub>2</sub>-climate sensitivity is 4 to 16 ppm/°C for the ten models participating in the C4MIP intercomparison  
44 (evaluated as the difference in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> for the 1990 decade between a simulation with, and without,  
45 climate change, divided by the increase in NH temperature from the 1860 decade to the 1990 decade). This  
46 is comparable to a range of 10 to 17 ppm/°C obtained for CO<sub>2</sub> variations in the range of 6 to 10 ppm  
47 (Etheridge et al., 1996; Siegenthaler et al., 2005b) and the illustrative assumption that (decadally-averaged)  
48 NH temperature varied within 0.6°C.  
49

#### 50 **6.6.5 Regional Variability in Quantities Other than Temperature**

##### 51 **6.6.5.1 Changes in the El Niño-Southern Oscillation (ENSO) System**

52 Considerable interest in the El Niño-Southern Oscillation (ENSO) system has encouraged numerous  
53 attempts at its paleoclimatic reconstruction. These include a boreal winter (December-February)  
54 reconstruction of the Southern Oscillation Index (SOI) based on ENSO-sensitive tree ring indicators (Stahle  
55 et al., 1998), two multiproxy reconstructions of annual and October-March Niño 3 index (average SST  
56  
57



1 anomalies over 5°N–5°S, 150°W–90°W (Mann et al., 2005b; Mann et al., 2005a), and a tropical coral-based  
2 Niño 3.4 SST reconstruction (Evans et al., 2002). Fossil coral records from Palmyra Island in the tropical  
3 Pacific also provide 30–150-year windows of ENSO variability within the last 1100 years (Cobb et al.,  
4 2003). Finally, a new 600-yr reconstruction of December–February Niño-3 SST has recently been developed  
5 (D'Arrigo et al., 2005), which is considerably longer than previous series. Although not totally independent  
6 (i.e., the reconstructions share a number of common predictors), these paleo-records display significant  
7 common variance (typically more than 30% during their respective cross-validation periods), suggesting a  
8 relatively consistent history of El Niño in past centuries (Jones and Mann, 2004). In most coral records from  
9 the western Pacific and the Indian Ocean, late 20th-century warmth is unprecedented over the past 100–300  
10 years (Bradley et al., 2003a). However, reliable and consistent interpretation of geochemical records from  
11 corals is still problematic (Lough, 2004). Reconstructions of extratropical temperatures and atmospheric  
12 circulation features (e.g., the North Pacific Index) correlate significantly with tropical estimates, supporting  
13 evidence for tropical/high-latitude Pacific links during the past 3–4 centuries (Evans et al., 2002; Linsley et  
14 al., 2004; D'Arrigo et al., 2006).

15  
16 ENSO may have responded to radiative forcing induced by solar and volcanic variations over the past  
17 millennium (Adams et al., 2003; Mann et al., 2005b). Model simulations support a statistically significant  
18 response of ENSO to radiative changes such that during higher radiative inputs, La Niña-like conditions  
19 result from an intensified zonal SST gradient that drives stronger trade winds, and vice versa (Mann et al.,  
20 2005b). Comparing data and model results over the past millennium suggests that warmer background  
21 conditions are associated with higher variability (Cane, 2005). Numerical experiments suggest that the  
22 dynamics of ENSO may have played an important role in the climatic response to past changes in radiative  
23 forcing (Mann et al., 2005a). Indeed, the low-frequency changes in both amplitude of variability and mean  
24 state indicated by ENSO reconstructions from Palmyra corals (Cobb et al., 2003) were found to correspond  
25 well with the model responses to changes in tropical volcanic radiative forcing over the past 1000 years, with  
26 solar forcing playing a secondary role.

27  
28 Proxy records suggest that ENSO's global climate imprint evolves over time, complicating predictions.  
29 Comparisons of ENSO and drought indices clearly show changes in the linkage between ENSO and U.S.  
30 moisture balance over the past 150 years. Significant ENSO-drought correlations occur consistently in the  
31 southwest U.S., but the strength of moisture penetration into the continent varies substantially over time  
32 (Cole and Cook, 1998; Cook et al., 2000). Comparing reconstructed Niño 3 SST with global temperature  
33 patterns suggests that some features are robust through time, such as the warming in the eastern tropical  
34 Pacific and western coasts of North and South America, whereas teleconnections into North America, the  
35 Atlantic and Eurasia are variable (Mann et al., 2000). The spatial correlation pattern for the period 1801–  
36 1850 provides striking evidence of nonstationarity in ENSO teleconnections, showing a distinct absence of  
37 the typical pattern of tropical Pacific warming (Mann et al., 2000).

#### 38 39 6.6.5.2 *The Record of Past Atlantic Variability*

40  
41 Climate variations over the North Atlantic are related to changes in the North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO;  
42 Hurrell, 1995) and the Atlantic Multidecadal Oscillation (Delworth and Mann, 2000; Sutton and Hodson,  
43 2005). From 1980 to 1995, the NAO tended to remain in one extreme phase and accounted for a substantial  
44 part of the wintertime warming over Europe and northern Eurasia. The North Atlantic region has a unique  
45 combination of long instrumental observations, many documentary records and multiple sources of proxy  
46 records. However, it still remains difficult to document past variations in the dominant modes of climate  
47 variability in the region, including NAO, due to problems of establishing proxies for atmospheric pressure,  
48 as well as the lack of stationarity in the NAO frequency and in storm tracks. Several reconstructions of NAO  
49 have been proposed (Cook et al., 2002b; Cullen et al., 2002; Luterbacher et al., 2002). Although the  
50 reconstructions differ in many aspects, there is a general tendency for more negative NAO during the 17th  
51 and 18th centuries than in the 20th century, thus indicating that the colder mean climate was characterized by  
52 a more zonal atmospheric pattern than in the 20th century. The coldest reconstructed European winter in  
53 1708/1709, and the strong warming trend between 1684 and 1738 (+0.32°C per decade), have been related to  
54 a negative NAO index and the NAO response to increasing radiative forcing, respectively (Luterbacher et  
55 al., 2004). Some spatially-resolved simulations employing GCMs indicate that solar and volcanic forcings  
56 lead to continental warming associated with a shift toward a high NAO index (Shindell et al., 2001; Shindell  
57 et al., 2003; Shindell et al., 2004; Stendel et al., 2006). Increased solar irradiance at the end of the 17th

1 century and through the first half of the 18th century might have induced such a shift toward a high NAO  
2 index (Shindell et al., 2001; Luterbacher et al., 2004; Xoplanki et al., 2005).  
3

4 It is well known that NAO exerts a dominant influence on wintertime temperature and precipitation over  
5 Europe, but the strength of the relationship can change over time and region (Jones et al., 2003). The strong  
6 trend towards a more positive NAO in the early part of the 18th century in the (Luterbacher et al., 2002)  
7 NAO-reconstruction appears connected with positive winter precipitation anomalies over NW Europe and  
8 marked expansions of maritime glaciers in a manner similar to the effect of positive winter precipitation  
9 anomalies over the recent decades for the same glaciers (Nesje and Dahl, 2003; Pauling et al., 2006).  
10

#### 11 *6.6.5.3 Asian Monsoon Variability*

12  
13 Fifteen severe (3 years or longer) droughts have occurred in a region of China dominated by the East Asian  
14 Monsoon over the last 1000 years (Zhang, 2005). These paleodroughts were generally more severe than  
15 droughts in the same region within the last 50 years. In contrast, the South Asian (Indian) monsoon has, in  
16 the drier areas of its influence, recently reversed its millennia-long orbitally-driven low-frequency trend  
17 toward less rainfall. This recent reversal in monsoon rainfall also appears to coincide with a synchronous  
18 increase in inferred monsoon winds over the western Arabian Sea (Anderson et al., 2002), a change that  
19 could be related to increased summer heating over and around the Tibetan Plateau (Brauning and Mantwill,  
20 2004; Morrill et al., 2006).  
21

#### 22 *6.6.5.4 Northern and Eastern Africa Hydrologic Variability*

23  
24 Lake sediment and historical documentary evidence indicates that northern Africa and the Sahel region have  
25 for a long time experienced substantial droughts lasting from decades to centuries (Kadomura, 1992;  
26 Verschuren, 2001; Russell et al., 2003; Stager et al., 2003; Nguetsop et al., 2004; Brooks et al., 2005; Stager  
27 et al., 2005). Although there have been attempts to link these dry periods to solar variations, the evidence is  
28 not conclusive (Stager et al., 2005), particularly given that the relationship between hypothesized solar  
29 proxies and variation in total solar irradiance remains unclear (see Section 6.6.3). The paleoclimate record  
30 indicates that persistent droughts have been a common feature of climate in northern and eastern Africa.  
31 However, it has not been demonstrated that these droughts can be simulated with coupled ocean-atmosphere  
32 models.  
33

#### 34 *6.6.5.5 The Record of Hydrologic Variability and Change in the Americas*

35  
36 Multiple proxies, including tree-rings, sediments, historical documents, and lake sediment records make it  
37 clear that the past 2000 years included periods with more frequent, longer and/or geographically more  
38 extensive droughts in North America than during the 20th century (Stahle and Cleaveland, 1992; Stahle et  
39 al., 1998; Woodhouse and Overpeck, 1998; Forman et al., 2001; Cook et al., 2004b; Hodell et al., 2005;  
40 MacDonald and Case, 2005). Past droughts, including decadal-length “megadrought” (Woodhouse and  
41 Overpeck, 1998) are most likely due to extended periods of anomalous SST (Hoerling and Kumar, 2003;  
42 Schubert et al., 2004; MacDonald and Case, 2005; Seager et al., 2005), but still remain difficult to simulate  
43 with coupled ocean-atmosphere models. Thus, the paleoclimatic record suggests that multi-year, decadal,  
44 and even century-scale drier periods are likely to remain a feature of future North American climate,  
45 particularly in the area to the west of the Mississippi River.  
46

47 There is some evidence that North American drought was more regionally extensive, severe and frequent  
48 during past intervals that were characterized by warmer than average Northern Hemisphere summer  
49 temperatures (e.g., during medieval times and the mid-Holocene (Forman et al., 2001; Cook et al., 2004b)).  
50 There is evidence that changes in the North American hydrologic regime can occur abruptly relative to the  
51 rate of change in climate forcing and duration of the subsequent climate regime. Abrupt shifts in drought  
52 frequency and duration have been found in paleohydrologic records from western North America (Cumming  
53 et al., 2002; Laird et al., 2003; Cook et al., 2004b). Similarly, the Upper Mississippi River basin and  
54 elsewhere have seen abrupt shifts in the frequency and size of the largest flood events (Knox, 2000). Recent  
55 investigations of past large-hurricane activity in the southeast United States suggests that changes in the  
56 regional frequency of large hurricanes can shift abruptly in response to more gradual forcing (Liu, 2004).  
57 Although the paleoclimatic record indicates that hydrologic shifts in drought, floods and tropical storms have

1 occurred abruptly (i.e., within years), this past abrupt change has not been simulated with coupled  
2 atmosphere ocean models. Decadal variability of Central Chilean precipitation was greater before the 20th  
3 century, with more intense and prolonged dry episodes in the past. Tree-ring based precipitation  
4 reconstructions for the past 8 centuries reveal multi-year drought episodes in the 18th, 17th, 16th, and 14th  
5 centuries, which exceed the estimates of decadal drought during the 20th century (LeQuesne et al., 2006).  
6

## 7 **6.7 Concluding Remarks on Key Uncertainties**

8

9 Each paleoclimatic time scale covered in this chapter contributes to our understanding of how the climate  
10 system varies naturally, and also responds to changes in climate forcing. The existing body of knowledge is  
11 sufficient to support the assertions of this chapter. At the same time, key uncertainties remain, and greater  
12 confidence would result if these uncertainties become reduced.

13  
14 Even though a great deal is known about glacial-interglacial variations in climate and greenhouse gases, a  
15 comprehensive mechanistic explanation of these variations remains to be articulated. Similarly, the  
16 mechanisms of abrupt climate change (for example, in ocean circulation and drought frequency) are not well  
17 enough understood, nor are the key climate thresholds that, when crossed, could trigger an acceleration in  
18 sea level rise or regional climate change. Furthermore, the ability of climate models to simulate realistic  
19 abrupt change in ocean circulation, drought frequency, flood frequency, El Niño-Southern Oscillation  
20 behaviour, and monsoon strength is uncertain. Neither the rates nor the processes by which ice sheets grew  
21 and disintegrated in the past are well enough known.

22  
23 Knowledge of climate variability over the last 1000 to 2000 years in the Southern Hemisphere and tropics is  
24 severely limited by the lack of paleoclimatic records. In the Northern Hemisphere the situation is better, but  
25 there are important limitations due to a lack of tropical records and ocean records. Differing amplitudes and  
26 variability observed in available millennial-length Northern Hemisphere temperature reconstructions, as well  
27 as the relation of these differences to choice of proxy data and statistical calibration methods, need to be  
28 reconciled. Similarly, our understanding of how climatic extremes (i.e., in temperature, and hydro-climatic  
29 variables) varied in the past is incomplete. Lastly, our assessment would be improved given extensive  
30 networks of proxy data that run right up to the present day. This would help measure how the proxies  
31 responded to the rapid global warming observed in the last 20 years, and it would also improve our ability to  
32 investigate the extent to which other, non-temperature, environmental changes may have biased the climate  
33 response of proxies in recent decades.  
34

**References**

- Adams, J.B., M.E. Mann, and C.M. Ammann, 2003: Proxy evidence for an El Niño-like response to volcanic forcing. *Nature*, **426**(6964), 274-278.
- Adkins, J.F., K. McIntyre and Schrag D.P., 2002: The salinity, temperature, and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the glacial deep ocean. *Science*, **298**, 1769-1773.
- Alley, R.B. and A.M. Agustsdottir 2005: The 8k event: cause and consequences of a major Holocene abrupt climate change. *Quat. Sci. Rev.* **24**: 1123-1149.
- Alley, R.B., and P.U. Clark, 1999: The deglaciation of the northern hemisphere: A global perspective. *Annu. Rev. Earth Planet Sci.*, **27**, 149-182.
- Alley, R.B. et al., 2003: Abrupt climate change. *Science*, **299**(5615), 2005-2010.
- Alley, R.B. et al., 1997: Holocene climatic instability: A large, widespread event 8200 years ago. *Geology*, **25**, 483-486.
- Alley, R.B., S. Anandakrishnan, and P. Jung, 2001: Stochastic resonance in the North Atlantic. *Paleoceanography*, **16**, 190-198.
- Alverson, K.D., R.S. Bradley, and T.F. Pedersen, 2003: *Paleoclimate, Global Change and the Future*. Global Change - The IGBP Series, 221 pp.
- Ammann, C.M., G.A. Meehl, W.M. Washington, and C.S. Zender, 2003: A monthly and latitudinally varying volcanic forcing dataset in simulations of 20<sup>th</sup> century climate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(12), art. no.-1657.
- Andersen, C., N. Koç, A. Jennings, and J.T. Andrews, 2004: Non uniform response of the major surface currents in the Nordic Seas to insolation forcing: implications for the Holocene climate variability. *Paleoceanography*, **19**, 1-16.
- Anderson, D.M., J.T. Overpeck, and A.K. Gupta, 2002: Increase in the Asian southwest monsoon during the past four centuries. *Science*, **297**(5581), 596-599.
- Archer, D., and A. Ganopolski, 2005: A movable trigger: Fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> and the onset of the next glaciation. *Geochemistry Geophysics Geosystems*, **6**, Q05003.
- Archer, D.A., A. Winguth, D. Lea, and N. Mahowald, 2000: What caused the glacial/interglacial atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub> cycles? *Rev. Geophys.*, **12**, 159-189.
- Ariztegui, D. et al., 2000: Paleoclimate and the formation of sapropel S1: inferences from Late Quaternary lacustrine and marine sequences in the central Mediterranean region. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.* **158**, 215-240.
- Bakke, J., S.O. Dahl, and A. Nesje, 2005a: Lateglacial and early Holocene palaeoclimatic reconstruction based on glacier fluctuations and equilibrium-line altitudes at northern Folgefonna, Hardanger, western Norway. *J. Quat. Sci.*, **20**(2), 179-198.
- Bakke, J., S.O. Dahl, Ø. Paasche, R. Løvlie, and A. Nesje, 2005b: Glacier fluctuations, equilibrium-line altitudes and palaeoclimate in Lyngen, northern Norway, during the Lateglacial and Holocene. *Holocene*, **15**(4), 518-540.
- Ballantyne, A.P., M. Lavine, T.J. Crowley, J. Liu, and P.B. Baker, 2005: Meta-analysis of tropical surface temperatures during the Last Glacial Maximum. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, L05712, doi:10.1029/2004GL021217.
- Baliunas, S., and R. Jastrow, 1990: Evidence for long-term brightness changes of solar-type stars. *Nature*, **348**, 520-522.
- Bao, Y., A. Brauning, and S. Yafeng, 2003: Late Holocene temperature fluctuations on the Tibetan Plateau. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **22**(21), 2335-2344(10).
- Barber, D.C. et al., 1999: Forcing of the cold event of 8,200 years ago by catastrophic drainage of Laurentide lakes. *Nature*, **400**, 344-347.
- Bard, E., G. Raisbeck, F. Yiou, and J. Jouzel, 2000: Solar irradiance during the last millennium based on cosmogenic nucleides. *Tellus*, **52B**, 985-992.
- Barrows, T.T., and S. Juggins, 2005: Sea-surface temperatures around the Australian margin and Indian Ocean during the Last Glacial Maximum. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**, 1017-1047.
- Bartlett, M.G., D.S. Chapman, and R.N. Harris, 2004: Snow and the ground temperature record of climate change. *J. Geophys Res. - Earth Surface* **109** (F4): Art. No. F04008, doi:10.1029/2004JF000224.
- Battle, M. et al., 1996: Atmospheric gas concentrations over the past century measured in air from firn at the South Pole. *Nature*, **383**(6597), 231-235.
- Bauer, E., A. Ganopolski, and M. Montoya, 2004: Simulation of the cold climate event 8200 years ago by meltwater outburst from Lake Agassiz. *Paleoceanography*, **19**, Art PA3014.

- 1 Bauer, E., M. Claussen, V. Brovkin, and A. Huenerbein, 2003: Assessing climate forcings of the Earth  
2 system for the past millennium. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(6), art. no.-1276.
- 3 Beer, J., S. Tobias, and N. Weiss, 1998: An active sun throughout the Maunder Minimum. *Sol. Phys.*,  
4 **181**(1), 237-249.
- 5 Beerling, D.J., 1999: New estimates of carbon transfer to terrestrial ecosystems between the last glacial  
6 maximum and the Holocene. *Terra Nova*, **11**(4), 162-167.
- 7 Beltrami, H., 2002: Paleoclimate: Earth's long-term memory. *Science*, 297(5579), 206-207.
- 8 Beltrami, H., and E. Bournon, 2004: Ground warming patterns in the Northern Hemisphere during the last  
9 five centuries. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **227**(3-4), 169-177.
- 10 Berger, A., 1977: Long-term variations of earth's orbital elements. *Celestial Mechanics*, 15(1), 53-74.
- 11 Berger, A., 1978: Long-term variation of caloric solar radiation resulting from the earth's orbital elements.  
12 *Quat. Res.*, **9**, 139-167.
- 13 Berger, A., and M.F. Loutre, 2003: Climate 400,000 years ago, a key to the future? In: *Earth's Climate and*  
14 *orbital Eccentricity* [Droxler, A.W., R.Z. Poore, and L.H. Burckle (eds.)]. American Geophysical  
15 Union, Washington DC, pp. 17-26.
- 16 Berger, A.L., and M.F. Loutre, 1991: Insolation values for the climate of the last 10 million years. *Quat. Sci.*  
17 *Rev.*, **10**, 297-317.
- 18 Berger, A.L., and M.F. Loutre, 2002: An exceptionally long interglacial ahead? *Science*, **297**, 1287-1288.
- 19 Berggren, W.A., D.V. Kent, C.C.I. Swisher, and M.P. Aubry, 1995: *Geochronology, Time Scales and Global*  
20 *Stratigraphic Correlation* Special Publication [W.A. Berggren (ed). Vol. 54. Society for  
21 Sedimentary Geology, Tulsa, 386 pp.
- 22 Berner, R.A., and Z. Kothavala, 2001: GEOCARB III: A revised model of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> over  
23 phanerozoic time. *Am. J. Sci.*, **301**(2), 182-204.
- 24 Bertrand, C., M.F. Loutre, and A. Berger, 2002a: High frequency variations of the Earth's orbital parameters  
25 and climate change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, doi:10.1029/2002GL015622.
- 26 Bertrand, C., M.F. Loutre, M. Crucifix, and A. Berger, 2002b: Climate of the last millennium: a sensitivity  
27 study. *Tellus Series a-Dynamic Meteorology and Oceanography*, **54**(3), 221-244.
- 28 Bianchi, G., and I.N. McCave, 1999: Holocene periodicity in north Atlantic climate and deep ocean flow  
29 south of Iceland. *Nature*, **397**, 515-518.
- 30 Bigelow, N. et al., 2003: Climate change and Arctic ecosystems: 1. Vegetation changes north of 55 degrees  
31 N between the last glacial maximum, mid-Holocene, and present. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **108**.  
32 doi:10.1029/2002JD002558.
- 33 Bigler, M. et al., 2002: Sulphate record from a northeast Greenland ice core over the last 1200 years based  
34 on continuous flow analysis. *Ann. Glaciol.* Vol. **35**, pp. 250-256.
- 35 Billups, K., J.E.T. Channell, and J. Zachos, 2002: Late Oligocene to early Miocene geochronology and  
36 paleoceanography from the subantarctic South Atlantic. *Paleoceanography*, **17**(1), Art. No. 1004,  
37 doi:10.1029/2000PA000568.
- 38 Bird, M.I., J. Lloyd, and G.D. Farquhar, 1994: Terrestrial carbon storage at the LGM. *Nature*, **371**(6498),  
39 566-566.
- 40 Birks, H.H., and B. Ammann, 2000: Two terrestrial records of rapid climatic change during the glacial-  
41 Holocene transition (14,000-9,000 calendar years B.P.) from Europe. *Proceedings of the National*  
42 *Academy of Science*, **97**, 1390-1394.
- 43 Bjerknes, J., 1969: Atmospheric teleconnections from equatorial pacific. *Mon. Weather Rev.*, **97**(3), 163-172
- 44 Blunier, T., and E.J. Brook, 2001: Timing of millennial-scale climate change in Antarctica and Greenland  
45 during the last glacial period. *Science*, **291**, 109-112.
- 46 Blunier, T. et al., 1998: Asynchrony of Antarctic and Greenland climate change during the last glacial  
47 period. *Nature*, **394**, 739-743.
- 48 Blunier, T., J. Chappellaz, J. Schwander, B. Stauffer, and D. Raynaud, 1995: Variations in atmospheric  
49 methane concentration during the Holocene epoch. *Nature*, **374**(6517), 46-49.
- 50 Blunier, T. et al., 1993: Atmospheric methane record from a Greenland ice core over the last 1000 years.  
51 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **20**(20), 2219-2222.
- 52 Bohaty, S.M., and J.C. Zachos, 2003: Significant Southern Ocean warming event in the late middle Eocene.  
53 *Geology*, **31**(11), 1017-1020.
- 54 Bond, G. et al., 2001: Persistent solar influence on North Atlantic climate during the Holocene. *Science*, **294**,  
55 2130-2136.
- 56 Bond, G. et al., 1997: A pervasive millennial-scale cycle in the North Atlantic Holocene and glacial climates.  
57 *Science*, **278**, 1257-1266.

- 1 Bond, G. et al., 1993: Correlations between climate records from North Atlantic sediments and Greenland  
2 ice. *Nature*, **365**, 143-147.
- 3 Bond, W.J., G.F. Midgley, and F.I. Woodward, 2003: The importance of low atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and fire in  
4 promoting the spread of grasslands and savannas. *Global Change Biol.*, **9**(7), 973-982.
- 5 Booth, R.K. et al., 2005: A severe centennial-scale drought in mid-continental North America 4200 years  
6 ago and apparent global linkages. *Holocene*, **15**, 321-328.
- 7 Bopp, L., K.E. Kohlfeld, C. Le Quéré, and O.O. Aumont, 2002: Dust impact on marine biota and  
8 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in glacial periods. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **66** (15A): A91-A91 Suppl. 1, AUG  
9 2002.
- 10 Bowen, G.J., D.J. Beerling, P.L. Koch, J.C. Zachos, and T. Quattlebaum, 2004: A humid climate state during  
11 the Palaeocene/Eocene thermal maximum. *Nature*, **432**(7016), 495-499.
- 12 Bowen, G.J. et al., 2002: Mammalian dispersal at the Paleocene/Eocene boundary. *Science*, **295**(5562),  
13 2062-2065.
- 14 Braconnot, P. et al., 2004: Evaluation of PMIP coupled ocean-atmosphere simulations of the Mid-Holocene.  
15 Past Climate Variability through Europe and Africa, Volume 6, [Battarbee, R.W., F. Gasse, and C.E.  
16 Stickley (eds)], Springer, Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 515-534.
- 17 Braconnot, P., M.F. Loutre, B. Dong, S. Joussaume, and P. Valdes, 2002: How the simulated change in  
18 monsoon at 6 ka BP is related to the simulation of the modern climate: results from the Paleoclimate  
19 Modeling Intercomparison Project. *Clim. Dyn.* **19**(2): 107-121.
- 20 Braconnot, P., O. Marti, S. Joussaume, and Y. Leclaninche, 2000: Ocean feedbacks in response to 6 kyr  
21 insolation. *J. Clim.*, **13**, 1537-1553.
- 22 Bradley, R.S., 1999: Climatic variability in sixteenth-century Europe and its social dimension - Preface.  
23 *Clim. Change*, **43**(1), 1-2.
- 24 Bradley, R.S., K.R. Briffa, J. Cole, and T.J. Osborn, 2003a: The climate of the last millennium. In:  
25 *Paleoclimate, Global Change and the Future* [Alverson, K.D., R.S. Bradley, and T.F. Pedersen  
26 (eds.)]. Springer, Berlin, pp. 105-141.
- 27 Bradley, R.S., M.K. Hughes, and H.F. Diaz, 2003b: Climate in Medieval time. *Science*, **302**(5644), 404-405.
- 28 Bralower, T.J., 2002: Evidence of surface water oligotrophy during the Paleocene-Eocene thermal  
29 maximum: Nannofossil assemblage data from Ocean Drilling Program Site 690, Maud Rise,  
30 Weddell Sea. *Paleoceanography*, **17**(4), 1023.
- 31 Brauning, A., and B. Mantwill, 2004: Summer temperature and summer monsoon history on the Tibetan  
32 plateau during the last 400 years recorded by tree rings. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**(24).
- 33 Briffa, K.R., 2000: Annual climate variability in the Holocene: interpreting the message of ancient trees.  
34 *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**(1-5), 87-105.
- 35 Briffa, K.R., and T.J. Osborn, 1999: Perspectives: Climate warming - Seeing the wood from the trees.  
36 *Science*, **284**(5416), 926-927.
- 37 Briffa, K.R., and T.J. Osborn, 2002: Paleoclimate - Blowing hot and cold. *Science*, **295**(5563), 2227-2228.
- 38 Briffa, K.R., T.J. Osborn, and F.H. Schweingruber, 2004: Large-scale temperature inferences from tree  
39 rings: a review. *Global Planet. Change*, **40**(1-2), 11-26.
- 40 Briffa, K.R. et al., 2001: Low-frequency temperature variations from a northern tree ring density network. *J.*  
41 *Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **106**(D3), 2929-2941.
- 42 Brigham-Grette, J., and D.M. Hopkins, 1995: Emergent-marine record and paleoclimate of the last  
43 interglaciation along the northwest Alaskan coast. *Quart. Res.*, **43**, 154-173.
- 44 Broecker, W.S., and E. Clark, 2003: Holocene atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increase as viewed from the seafloor.  
45 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **17**(2), doi:10.1029/2002GB001985.
- 46 Broecker, W.S., and G.M. Henderson, 1998: The sequence of events surrounding Termination II and their  
47 implications for the cause of glacial-interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> changes. *Paleoceanography*, **13**, 352-364.
- 48 Brook, E.J., S. Harder, J. Severinghaus, E.J. Steig, and C.M. Sucher, 2000: On the origin and timing of rapid  
49 changes in atmospheric methane during the last glacial period. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **14**(2),  
50 559-572.
- 51 Brooks, C.E.P. 1922: The Evolution of Climate. [Preface by Simpson, G.C.] Benn Brothers, London. pp.  
52 173.
- 53 Brooks, K., et al., 2005: Late-Quaternary lowstands of lake Bosumtwi, Ghana: evidence from high-  
54 resolution seismic-reflection and sediment-core data. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*,  
55 **216**(3-4), 235-249.
- 56 Brovkin, V. et al., 2002: Carbon cycle, vegetation and climatic dynamics in the Holocene: Experiments with  
57 the CLIMBER-2 model. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **16**, 1139, doi:10.1029/2001GB001662.

- 1 Burger, G., and U. Cubasch, 2005: Are multiproxy climate reconstructions robust? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
2 32(23), doi:10.1029/2005GL024155.
- 3 Caillon, N. et al., 2003: Timing of Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and Antarctic Temperature Changes Across  
4 Termination III. *Science*, **299**, 1728-1731.
- 5 Calov, R., A. Ganopolski, V. Petoukhov, and M. Claussen, 2002: Large-scale instabilities of the Laurentide  
6 ice sheet simulated in a fully coupled climate-system model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, 2216.
- 7 Calov, R. et al., 2005: Transient simulation of the last glacial inception. Part II: sensitivity and feedback  
8 analysis. *Clim. Dyn.*, **24**, 563-576.
- 9 Cane, M.A., 2005: The evolution of El Nino, past and future. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **230**(3-4), 227-240.
- 10 CAPE Last Interglacial Project Members, 2006: Last Interglacial Arctic warmth confirms polar amplification  
11 of climate change. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **25** (13-14), 1383-1400.
- 12 Castellano, E. et al., 2005: Holocene volcanic history as recorded in the sulfate stratigraphy of the European  
13 Project for Ice Coring in Antarctica Dome C (EDC96) ice core. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **110**, Art. No.  
14 D06114.
- 15 Cerling, T.E., 1991: Carbon dioxide in the atmosphere: Evidence from Cenozoic and Mesozoic paleosols.  
16 *Am. J. Sci.*, **291**, 377-400.
- 17 Chandler, M.A., D. Rind, and R.S. Thompson, 1994: Joint investigations of the middle Pliocene climate II:  
18 GISS GCM Northern Hemisphere results. *Global Planet. Change* **9**, 197-219.
- 19 Chapman, D.S., M.G. Bartlett, and R.N. Harris, 2004: Comment on "Ground vs. surface air temperature  
20 trends: Implications for borehole surface temperature reconstructions" by M. E. Mann and G.  
21 Schmidt. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**(7), art. no.-L07205.
- 22 Chappellaz, J. et al., 1997: Changes in the atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> gradient between Greenland and Antarctica  
23 during the Holocene. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **102**(D13), 15987-15997.
- 24 Chappellaz, J.A., I.Y. Fung, and A.M. Thompson, 1993: The atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> increase since the last glacial  
25 maximum. *Tellus Series B-Chemical And Physical Meteorology*, **45**(3), 228-241.
- 26 Charles, C.D., D.E. Hunter, and R.G. Fairbanks, 1997: Interaction between the ENSO and the Asian  
27 monsoon in a coral record of tropical climate. *Science*, **277**(5328), 925-928.
- 28 Church, J.A. et al., 2001: *Changes in Sea Level*. 3, Cambridge, 639-693 pp.
- 29 Claquin, T. et al., 2003: Radiative forcing of climate by ice-age atmospheric dust. *Clim. Dyn.*, **20**, 193-202.
- 30 Clark, P.U., N.G. Pisias, T.F. Stocker, and A.J. Weaver, 2002: The role of the thermohaline circulation in  
31 abrupt climate change. *Nature*, **415**, 863-869.
- 32 Clarke, G.K.C., D.W. Leverington, J.T. Teller, and A.S. Dyke, 2004: Paleohydraulics of the last outburst  
33 flood from glacial Lake Agassiz and the 8200 BP cold event. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23**, 389-407.
- 34 Claussen, M. and Gayler, V., 1997: The greening of Sahara during the mid-Holocene: results of an  
35 interactive atmosphere - biome model. *Global Ecology and Biogeography Letters*, **6**, 369-377.
- 36 Claussen, M. et al., 1999: Simulation of an abrupt change in Saharan vegetation in the mid-Holocene.  
37 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **26**(14), 2037-2040.
- 38 Claussen, M. et al., 2002: Earth system models of intermediate complexity: closing the gap in the spectrum  
39 of climate system models. *Clim. Dyn.*, **18**(7), 579-586.
- 40 Clement, A.C., and M.A. Cane, 1999: A role for the tropical Pacific coupled ocean-atmosphere system on  
41 Milankovitch and millennial timescales. Part I: A modeling study of tropical Pacific variability. In:  
42 *Mechanisms of global climate change at millennial time scales* [Clark, P.U., R.S. Webb, and L.D.  
43 Keigwin (eds.)]. AGU, Washington, pp. 363-371.
- 44 Clement, A.C., R. Seager, and M.A. Cane, 2000: Suppression of El Nino during the mid-Holocene by  
45 changes in the earth's orbit. *Paleoceanography*, **15**(6), 731-737.
- 46 Clement, A.C., R. Seager, M.A. Cane, and S.E. Zebiak, 1996: An ocean dynamical thermostat. *J. Clim.*, **9**(9),  
47 2190-2196.
- 48 Clement, A.C., M.A. Cane, and R. Seager, 2001: An orbitally driven tropical source for abrupt climate  
49 change. *J. Clim.*, **14**(11), 2369-2375.
- 50 Cobb, K.M., C.D. Charles, H. Cheng, and R.L. Edwards, 2003: El Nino/Southern Oscillation and tropical  
51 Pacific climate during the last millennium. *Nature*, **424**(6946), 271-276.
- 52 Coe, M.T. and S.P. Harrison 2002: The water balance of northern Africa during the mid-Holocene: an  
53 evaluation of the 6 ka BPPMIP simulations. *Clim. Dyn.* **19**(2): 155-166.
- 54 Cole, J., 2003: Global change - Dishing the dirt on coral reefs. *Nature*, **421**(6924), 705-706.
- 55 Cole, J.E., and E.R. Cook, 1998: The changing relationship between ENSO variability and moisture balance  
56 in the continental United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **25**(24), 4529-4532.

- 1 Cole, J.E., R.B. Dunbar, T.R. McClanahan, and N.A. Muthiga, 2000: Tropical Pacific forcing of decadal  
2 SST variability in the western Indian Ocean over the past two centuries. *Science*, **287**(5453), 617-  
3 619.
- 4 Cook, E.R., B.M. Buckley, R.D. D'Arrigo, and M.J. Peterson, 2000: Warm-season temperatures since 1600  
5 BC reconstructed from Tasmanian tree rings and their relationship to large-scale sea surface  
6 temperature anomalies. *Clim. Dyn.*, **16**(2-3), 79-91.
- 7 Cook, E.R., J. Esper, and R.D. D'Arrigo, 2004a: Extra-tropical Northern Hemisphere land temperature  
8 variability over the past 1000 years. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23** (20-22), 2063-2074.
- 9 Cook, E.R., C.A. Woodhouse, C.M. Eakin, D.M. Meko, and D.W. Stahle, 2004b: Long-term aridity changes  
10 in the western United States. *Science*, **306**(5698), 1015-1018.
- 11 Cook, E.R., J.G. Palmer, and R.D. D'Arrigo, 2002a: Evidence for a 'Medieval Warm Period' in a 1,100 year  
12 tree-ring reconstruction of past austral summer temperatures in New Zealand. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
13 **29**(14), art-1667.
- 14 Cook, E.R., R.D. D'Arrigo, and M.E. Mann, 2002b: A well-verified, multiproxy reconstruction of the winter  
15 North Atlantic Oscillation index since AD 1400. *J. Clim.*, **15**(13), 1754-1764.
- 16 Cortijo, E. et al., 1997: Changes in the sea surface hydrology associated with Heinrich event 4 in the North  
17 Atlantic Ocean (40-60°N). *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **146**, 29-45.
- 18 Cortijo, E. et al., 1999: Changes in meridional temperature and salinity gradients in the North Atlantic Ocean  
19 (30°-72°N) during the last interglacial period. *Paleoceanography*, **14**(1), 23-33.
- 20 Cronin, T.M., 1999: *Principles of Paleoclimatology*. Perspectives in Paleobiology and Earth History.  
21 Columbia University Press, New York, 560 pp.
- 22 Cronin, T.M., H.J. Dowsett, G.S. Dwyer, P.A. Baker, and M.A. Chandler, 2005: Mid-pliocene deep-sea  
23 bottom-water temperatures based on ostracode Mg/Ca ratios. *Mar. Micropaleontol.*, **54**(3-4), 249-  
24 261.
- 25 Crouch, E.M. et al., 2003: The Apectodinium acme and terrestrial discharge during the Paleocene-Eocene  
26 thermal maximum: new palynological, geochemical and calcareous nannoplankton observations at  
27 Tawanui, New Zealand. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*, **194**(4), 387-403.
- 28 Crowley, T. J., 1992: North Atlantic deep water cools the Southern Hemisphere. *Paleoceanography*, **7**, 489-  
29 497.
- 30 Crowley, T.J., 1995: Ice-Age Terrestrial Carbon Changes Revisited. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **9**(3), 377-  
31 389.
- 32 Crowley, T.J., 1998: Significance of tectonic boundary conditions for paleoclimate simulations. In: *Tectonic*  
33 *Boundary Conditions for Climate Reconstructions* [Crowley, T.J., and K.C. Burke (eds.)]. Oxford  
34 University Press, New York, pp. 3-17.
- 35 Crowley, T.J., 2000: Causes of climate change over the past 1000 years. *Science*, **289**(5477), 270-277.
- 36 Crowley, T.J., and T.S. Lowery, 2000: How warm was the medieval warm period? *Ambio*, **29**(1), 51-54.
- 37 Crowley, T.J., S.K. Baum, K.Y. Kim, G.C. Hegerl, and W.T. Hyde, 2003: Modeling ocean heat content  
38 changes during the last millennium. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(18), art. no.-1932.
- 39 Crucifix, M., and C.D. Hewitt, 2005: Impact of vegetation changes on the dynamics of the atmosphere at the  
40 Last Glacial Maximum. *Clim. Dyn.*, **25** (5): 447-459.
- 41 Crucifix M., M.-F. Loutre, P. Tulkens, T. Fichefet, A. Berger., 2002: Climate Evolution during the  
42 Holocene, a study with an Earth System model of intermediate complexity. *Clim. Dyn.*, **19**, 43-60.
- 43 Crucifix, M., and M.F. Loutre, 2002: Transient simulations over the last interglacial period (126-115 kyr  
44 BP). *Clim. Dyn.*, **19**, 417-433.
- 45 Cuffey, K.M., and S.J. Marshall, 2000: Substantial contribution fo sea-level rise during the last interglacial  
46 from the Greenland ice sheet. *Nature*, **404**, 591-594.
- 47 Cullen, H.M., A. Kaplan, P.A. Arkin, and P.B. Demenocal, 2002: Impact of the North Atlantic Oscillation  
48 on Middle Eastern climate and streamflow. *Clim. Change*, **55**(3), 315-338.
- 49 Cumming, B.F., K.R. Laird, J.R. Bennett, J.P. Smol, and A.K. Salomon, 2002: Persistent millennial-scale  
50 shifts in moisture regimes in western Canada during the past six millennia. *Proceedings of the*  
51 *National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, **99**(25), 16117-16121.
- 52 Cutler, K.B. et al., 2003: Rapid sea-level fall and deep-ocean temperature change since the last interglacial  
53 period, *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **206**, 253-271.
- 54
- 55 Dahl, K., A. Broccoli, and R. Stouffer, 2005: Assessing the role of North Atlantic freshwater forcing in  
56 millennial scale climate variability: a tropical Atlantic perspective. *Clim. Dyn.*, **24**(4), 325-346.



- 1 Dahl, S.O. and A. Nesje, 1996: A new approach to calculating Holocene winter precipitation by combining  
2 glacier equilibrium-line altitudes and pine-tree limits: A case study from Hardangerjøkulen, central  
3 southern Norway. *Holocene*, **6**(4), 381-398.
- 4 Dahl-Jensen, D. et al., 1998: Past temperature directly from the Greenland Ice Sheet. *Science*, **282**, 268-271.
- 5 Dahl-Jensen, D., V.I. Morgan, and A. Elcheikh, 1999: Monte Carlo inverse modelling of the Law Dome  
6 (Antarctica) temperature profile. *Ann. Glaciol.*, **29**, 145-150.
- 7 D'Arrigo, R.D. et al., 2004: Thresholds for warming-induced growth decline at elevational tree line in the  
8 Yukon Territory, Canada. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **18**(3), Art. No. GB3021.
- 9 D'Arrigo, R., E.R. Cook, R.J. Wilson, R. Allan, and M.E. Mann, 2005: On the variability of ENSO over the  
10 past six centuries. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**(3), art. no.-L03711.
- 11 D'Arrigo, R., R. Wilson, and G. Jacoby, 2006: On the long-term context for late twentieth century warming.  
12 *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **111**(D3) doi:10.1029/2005JD006352.
- 13 Davis, B.A.S. et al., 2003: The temperature of Europe during the Holocene reconstructed from pollen data.  
14 *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **22**, 1701-1716.
- 15 de Menocal, P., J. Ortiz, T. Guilderson, and M. Sarnthein, 2000: Coherent high- and low-latitude climate  
16 variability during the Holocene warm period. *Science*, **288**(5474), 2198-2202.
- 17 de Noblet-Ducoudre, N., R. Claussen and C. Prentice, 2000: Mid-Holocene greening of the Sahara: first  
18 results of the GAIM 6000 year BP experiment with two asynchronously coupled atmosphere/biome  
19 models. *Clim. Dyn.* **16**(9): 643-659.
- 20 DeConto, R.M., and D. Pollard, 2003: Rapid Cenozoic glaciation of Antarctica induced by declining  
21 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Nature*, **421**(6920), 245-249.
- 22 Delworth, T.L., and M.E. Mann, 2000: Observed and simulated multidecadal variability in the Northern  
23 Hemisphere. *Clim. Dyn.*, **16**(9), 661-676.
- 24 deVernal, A. et al., 2006: Comparing proxies for the reconstruction of LGM sea-surface conditions in the  
25 northern North Atlantic. *Quat. Sci. Rev.* (in press).
- 26 Dickens, G.R., and R.M. Owen, 1996: Sediment geochemical evidence for an early-middle Gilbert (early  
27 Pliocene) productivity peak in the North Pacific Red Clay Province. *Mar. Micropaleontol.*, **27**(1-4),  
28 107-120.
- 29 Dickens, G.R., M.M. Castillo, and J.C.G. Walker, 1997: A blast of gas in the latest Paleocene: Simulating  
30 first-order effects of massive dissociation of oceanic methane hydrate. *Geology*, **25**(3), 259-262.
- 31 Ding, Z.L. et al., 2002: Stacked 2.6-Ma grain size record from the Chinese loess based on five sections and  
32 correlation with the deep-sea δ<sup>18</sup>O record. *Paleoceanography*, **17**(3), 1033, doi:10.1029/2001PA000725.
- 33 Dlugokencky, E.J., L.P. Steele, P.M. Lang, and K.A. Masarie, 1994: The growth rate and distribution of  
34 atmospheric methane. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **99**, 17021-17043.
- 35 Dokken, T.M., and E. Jansen, 1999: Rapid changes in the mechanism of ocean convection during the last  
36 glacial period. *Nature*, **401**, 458-461.
- 37 Domack, E. et al., 2005: Stability of the Larsen B ice shelf on the Antarctic Peninsula during the Holocene  
38 epoch. *Nature*, **436**, 681-685.
- 39 Dowsett, H., J. Barron, and R. Poore, 1996: Middle Pliocene sea surface temperatures: A global  
40 reconstruction. *Mar. Micropaleontol.*, **27**(1-4), 13-25.
- 41 Dowsett, H.J., and T.M. Cronin, 1990: High eustatic sea level during the middle Pliocene: evidence from  
42 southeastern U.S. Atlantic coastal plain. *Geology*, **18**, 435-438.
- 43 Dowsett, H.J., M.A. Chandler, T.M. Cronin, and G.S. Dwyer, 2005: Middle Pliocene sea surface temperature  
44 variability. *Paleoceanography*, **20**(2), 10.1029/2005PA001133.
- 45 Duplessy, J.C., E. Ivanova, I. Murdmaa, M. Paterne, and L. Labeyrie, 2001: Holocene paleoceanography of  
46 the northern Barents Sea and variations of the northward heat transport by the Atlantic ocean.  
47 *Boreas*, **30**, 2-16.
- 48 Duplessy, J.C., L. Labeyrie, and C. Waelbroeck, 2002: Constraints on the ocean oxygen isotopic enrichment  
49 between the Last Glacial Maximum and the Holocene: Paleoceanographic implications. *Quat. Sci.*  
50 *Rev.*, **21**, 315-330.
- 51 Ehrmann, W.U., and A. Mackensen, 1992: Sedimentological evidence for the formation of an East Antarctic  
52 ice-sheet in Eocene Oligocene time. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*, **93**(1-2), 85-112.
- 53 Elliot, M. et al., 1998: Millennial scale iceberg discharges in the Irminger Basin during the last glacial  
54 period: relationship with the Heinrich events and environmental settings. *Paleoceanography*, **13**,  
55 433-446.
- 56 Ellis, J.M. and Calkin, P.E., 1984: Chronology of Holocene glaciation, central Brooks Range, Alaska. *Geol.*  
57 *Soc. Am. Bull.*, **95**, 897-912.

- 1 Enting, I.G., 1987: On the use of smoothing splines to filter CO<sub>2</sub> data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **92**, 10977-10984.
- 2 EPICA community members, 2004: Eight glacial cycles from an Antarctic ice core. *Nature*, **429**(6992), 623-  
3 628.
- 4 Esper, J., D.C. Frank, R.J.S. Wilson, and K.R. Briffa, 2005: Effect of scaling and regression on reconstructed  
5 temperature amplitude for the past millennium. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**(7),  
6 doi:10.1029/2004GL021236.
- 7 Esper, J., E.R. Cook, and F.H. Schweingruber, 2002: Low-frequency signals in long tree-ring chronologies  
8 for reconstructing past temperature variability. *Science*, **295**(5563), 2250-2253.
- 9 Etheridge, D.M. et al., 1996: Natural and anthropogenic changes in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> over the last 1000 years  
10 from air in Antarctic ice and firn. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **101**(D2), 4115-4128.
- 11 Evans, M.N., A. Kaplan, and M.A. Cane, 2002: Pacific sea surface temperature field reconstruction from  
12 coral  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  data using reduced space objective analysis. *Paleoceanography*, **17**(1), art. no.-1007.
- 13 Eyer, M., 2004: *Highly resolved  $\delta^{13}\text{C}$  measurements on CO<sub>2</sub> in air from Antarctic ice cores*, PhD Thesis,  
14 University of Bern, 113 pp.
- 15 Fairbanks, R.G., 1989: A 17,000 year glacio-eustatic sea level record: Influence of glacial melting rates on  
16 the Younger Dryas event and deep-ocean circulation. *Paleoceanography*, **342**, 637-642.
- 17 Farrera, I. et al., 1999: Tropical climates at the Last Glacial Maximum: a new synthesis of terrestrial  
18 palaeoclimate data. I. Vegetation, lake-levels and geochemistry. *Clim. Dyn.*, **15**, 823-856.
- 19 Ferretti, D.F. et al., 2005: Unexpected changes to the global methane budget over the past 2000 years.  
20 *Science*, **309**, 1714-1717.
- 21 Fischer, G., and G. Wefer, 1999: *Use of Proxies in Paleoceanography: Examples from the South Atlantic*.  
22 Springer, Berlin, 735 pp.
- 23 Fleitmann, D. et al., 2003: Holocene forcing of the Indian monsoon recorded in a stalagmite from southern  
24 Oman. *Science*, **300**, 1737-1740.
- 25 Fligge, M., and S.K. Solanki, 2000: The solar spectral irradiance since 1700. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **27**, 2157-  
26 2160.
- 27 Flückiger, J. et al., 1999: Variations in atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O concentration during abrupt climatic changes.  
28 *Science*, **285**(5425), 227-230.
- 29 Flückiger, J. et al., 2002: High resolution Holocene N<sub>2</sub>O ice core record and its relationship with CH<sub>4</sub> and  
30 CO<sub>2</sub>. *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, **16**, doi:10.1029/2001GB001417.
- 31 Flückiger, J. et al., 2004: N<sub>2</sub>O and CH<sub>4</sub> variations during the last glacial epoch: Insight into global processes.  
32 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **18**, doi:10.1029/2003GB002122.
- 33 Folland, C.K. et al., 2001: Observed climate variability and change. In: *Climate Change 2001: The scientific  
34 basis* [J.T. Houghton et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, New York, pp. 99-181.
- 35 Forman, S.L., R. Oglesby, and R.S. Webb, 2001: Temporal and spatial patterns of Holocene dune activity on  
36 the Great Plains of North America: megadroughts and climate links. *Global Planet. Change*, **29**(1-  
37 2), 1-29.
- 38 Foster, S., 2004: *Reconstruction of solar irradiance variations for use in studies of global climate change:  
39 application of recent SOHO observations with historic data from the Greenwich Observatory*, Ph.D.  
40 Thesis, University of Southampton, Southampton.
- 41 Foukal, P., G. North, and T. Wigley, 2004: A stellar view on solar variations and climate. *Science*,  
42 **306**(5693), 68-69.
- 43 Francois, L. et al., 1999: Carbon stocks and isotopic budgets of the terrestrial biosphere at mid-Holocene  
44 and last glacial maximum times. *Chem. Geol.*, **159**, 163-189.
- 45 Francois, L.M., C. Delire, P. Warnant, and G. Munhoven, 1998: Modelling the glacial-interglacial changes  
46 in the continental biosphere. *Global Planet. Change*, **17**, 37-52.
- 47 Freeman, K.H., and J.M. Hayes, 1992: Fractionation of carbon isotopes by phytoplankton and estimates of  
48 ancient CO<sub>2</sub> levels. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **6**, 185-198.
- 49 Friedlingstein, P. et al., 2006: Climate-carbon cycle feedback analysis, results from the C4MIP model  
50 intercomparison. *J. Clim.*, **19** (14), 3337-3353.
- 51 Fröhlich, C., and J. Lean, 2004: Solar radiative output and its variability: evidence and mechanisms.  
52 *Astronomy and Astrophysics Review*, **12**, 273-320.
- 53 Gaffen, D.J. et al., 2000: Multidecadal changes in the vertical temperature structure of the tropical  
54 troposphere. *Science*, **287**(5456), 1242-1245.
- 55 Gagan, M.K. et al., 1998: Temperature and surface-ocean water balance of the mid-Holocene tropical  
56 western Pacific. *Science*, **279**, 1014-1018.

- 1 Ganopolski, A., and S. Rahmstorf, 2001: Rapid changes of glacial climate simulated in a coupled climate  
2 model. *Nature*, **409**, 153-158.
- 3 Gellatly, A.F., T.J. Chinn, and F. Röthlisberger, 1988: Holocene glacier variations in New Zealand : a  
4 review. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **7**, 227-242.
- 5 Gerber, S. et al., 2003: Constraining temperature variations over the last millennium by comparing simulated  
6 and observed atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Clim. Dyn.*, **20**(2-3), 281-299.
- 7 Gersonde, R., X. Crosta, A. Abelmann, and L. Armand, 2005: Sea-surface temperature and sea ice  
8 distribution of the Southern Ocean at the EPILOG Last Glacial Maximum - a circum-Antarctic view  
9 based on siliceous microfossil records. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24** (7-9), 869-896
- 10 Gherardi, J.M. et al., 2005: Evidence from the North Eastern Atlantic Basin for variability of the Meridional  
11 Overturning Circulation through the last Deglaciation. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **240**, 710-723.
- 12 Gladstone, R.M. et al., 2005: Mid-Holocene NAO : a PMIP2 model intercomparison. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
13 **32**, L16707, doi:10.1029/2005GL023596.
- 14 Goldstein, B., F. Joos, and T.F. Stocker, 2003: A modeling study of oceanic nitrous oxide during the  
15 Younger Dryas cold period. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**, doi:10.1029/2002GL016418.
- 16 Goni, M.F.S., F. Eynaud, J.L. Turon, and N.J. Shackleton, 1999: High resolution palynological record off the  
17 Iberian margin: direct land-sea correlation for the Last Interglacial complex. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*,  
18 **171**(1), 123-137.
- 19 Gonzalez-Rouco, F., H. von Storch, and E. Zorita, 2003: Deep soil temperature as proxy for surface air-  
20 temperature in a coupled model simulation of the last thousand years. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(21),  
21 art. no.-2116.
- 22 Gonzalez-Rouco, J.F., H. Beltrami, E. Zorita, and H. von Storch, 2006: Simulation and inversion of borehole  
23 temperature profiles in surrogate climates: Spatial distribution and surface coupling. *Geophys. Res.*  
24 *Lett.*, **33**(1) L01703, doi:10.1029/2005GL024693.
- 25 Goosse, H. et al., 2004: A late medieval warm period in the Southern Ocean as a delayed response to  
26 external forcing? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, L06203.
- 27 Goosse, H., H. Renssen, A. Timmermann, and R.S. Bradley, 2005a: Internal and forced climate variability  
28 during the last millennium: a model-data comparison using ensemble simulations. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*,  
29 **24**, 1345-1360.
- 30 Goosse, H. et al., 2005b: Modelling the climate of the last millennium: what causes the differences between  
31 simulations? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, L06710.
- 32 Gosnold, W.D., P.E. Todhunter, and W. Schmidt, 1997: The borehole temperature record of climate  
33 warming in the mid- continent of North America. *Global Planet. Change*, **15**(1-2), 33-45.
- 34 Gradstein, F.M., J.G. Ogg, and A.G. Smith, 2004: *A Geologic Time Scale*. Cambridge University Press,  
35 Cambridge, 589 pp.
- 36 Greenblatt, J.B., and J.L. Sarmiento, 2004: Variability and climate feedback mechanisms in ocean uptake of  
37 CO<sub>2</sub>. In: *The Global Carbon Cycle* [Field, C.B. and M.R. Raupach (eds)]. Island Press, Washington,  
38 D.C., pp. 257-275.
- 39 Guilderson, T.P., R.G. Fairbanks, and J.L. Rubenstone, 1994: Tropical temperature variations since 20,000  
40 years ago: modulating interhemispheric climate change. *Science*, **263**, 663-665.
- 41 Guiot, J. et al., 2005: Last-millennium summer-temperature variations in Western Europe based on proxy  
42 data. *Holocene*, **15**(4), 489-500.
- 43 Guo, Z.T., N. Petit-Maire, and S. Kropelin, 2000: Holocene non-orbital climatic events in present-day arid  
44 areas of Northern Africa and China. *Global Planet. Change*, **26**(1-3), 97-103.
- 45 Guo, Z.T. et al., 2004: Late Miocene-Pliocene development of Asian aridification as recorded in the Red-  
46 Earth formation in northern China. *Global Planet. Change*, **41**(3-4), 135-145.
- 47 Gupta, A.K., D.M. Anderson, and J.T. Overpeck, 2003: Abrupt changes in the Asian southwest monsoon  
48 during the Holocene and their links to the North Atlantic Ocean. *Nature*, **421**, 354-357.
- 49 Hall, J.C., and G.M. Lockwood, 2004: The chromospheric activity and variability of cycling and flat activity  
50 solar-analog stars. *Astrophys. J.*, **614**, 942-946.
- 51 Hambrey, M.J., W.U. Ehrmann, and B. Larsen, 1991: *Cenozoic glacial record of the Prydz Bay continental*  
52 *shelf, East Antarctica*. Ocean Drilling Program, Texas, 77-131 pp.
- 53 Hanebuth, T., K. Stattegger, and P.M. Grootes, 2000: Rapid flooding of the Sunda Shelf: A late-glacial sea-  
54 level record. *Science*, **288**(5468), 1033-1035.
- 55 Harrington, G.J., S.J. Kemp, and P.L. Koch, 2004: Palaeocene-Eocene paratropical floral change in North  
56 America: responses to climate change and plant immigration. *J. Geol. Soc.*, **161**, 173-184.

- 1 Harris, R.N., and D.S. Chapman, 2001: Mid-Latitude (30°-60° N) climatic warming inferred by combining  
2 borehole temperatures with surface air temperatures. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **28**(5), 747-750.
- 3 Harrison, S.P., 2005: Snowlines at the last glacial maximum and tropical cooling. *Quat. Int.*, **138**, 5-7.
- 4 Harrison, S.P. et al., 2003: Mid-Holocene climates of the Americas: a dynamical response to changed  
5 seasonality." *Clim. Dyn.* **20**(7-8): 663-688.
- 6 Harrison, S.P., and I.C. Prentice, 2003: Climate and CO<sub>2</sub> controls on global vegetation distribution at the last  
7 glacial maximum: analysis based on palaeovegetation data, biome modelling and paleoclimate  
8 simulations. *Global Change Biol.*, **9**, 983-1004.
- 9 Haug, G.H., K.A. Hughen, D.M. Sigman, L.C. Peterson, and U. Röhl, 2001: Southward migration of the  
10 Intertropical Convergence Zone through the Holocene. *Science*, **17**(293), 1304-1308.
- 11 Hays, J.D., J. Imbrie and N.J. Shackleton, 1976: Variations in the earth's orbit: pacemaker of the ice ages.  
12 *Science*, **194**, 1121-1132.
- 13 Haywood, A.M., P. Dekens, A.C. Ravelo, and M. Williams, 2005: Warmer tropics during the mid-Pliocene?  
14 Evidence from alkenone paleothermometry and a fully coupled ocean-atmosphere GCM. *Geochem.*  
15 *Geophys. Geosyst.*, **6**, Q03010, doi:10.1029/2004GC000799.
- 16 Haywood, A.M., P.J. Valdes, and B.W. Sellwood, 2000: Global scale paleoclimate reconstruction of the  
17 middle Pliocene climate using the UKMO GCM: initial results. *Global Planet. Change*, **25**, 239-256.
- 18 He, Y. et al., 2004: Asynchronous Holocene climatic change across China. *Quat. Res.*, **61**, 52-63.
- 19 Hegerl, G.C., T.J. Crowley, W.T. Hyde, and D.J. Frame, 2006: Climate sensitivity constrained by  
20 temperature reconstructions over the past seven centuries. *Nature*. **440**, 1029-1032.
- 21 Hemming, S.R., 2004: Heinrich events: Massive late Pleistocene detritus layers of the North Atlantic and  
22 their global climate imprint. *Rev. Geophys.*, **42**(1), RG1005, doi:10.1029/2003RG000128.
- 23 Higgins, P.A.T., 2004: Biogeochemical and biophysical responses of the land surface to a sustained  
24 thermohaline circulation weakening. *J. Clim.*, **17**, 4135-4142.
- 25 Hodell, D.A., M. Brenner, and J.H. Curtis, 2005: Terminal classic drought in the northern Maya lowlands  
26 inferred from multiple sediment cores in Lake Chichancanab (Mexico). *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**(12-13),  
27 1413-1427.
- 28 Hoerling, M., and A. Kumar, 2003: The perfect ocean for drought. *Science*, **299**(5607), 691-694.
- 29 Hoffmann, G. et al., 2003: Coherent isotope history of Andean ice cores over the last century. *Geophys. Res.*  
30 *Lett.*, **30**(4), doi:10.1029/2002GL014870.
- 31 Holmgren, K. et al., 2003: Persistent millennial-scale climate variability over the past 25,000 years in  
32 Southern Africa. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **22**, 2311-2326.
- 33 Holzhauser, H., M.J. Magny, and H.J. Zumbuhl, 2005: Glacier and lake-level variations in west-central  
34 Europe over the last 3500 years. *Holocene*, **15**(6), 789-801.
- 35 Hoyt, D.V., and K.H. Schatten, 1993: A discussion of plausible solar irradiance variations. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
36 **98**, 18895-18906.
- 37 Huang, S., H.N., Pollack, and P.Y. Shen, 1997: Late Quaternary temperature changes seen in the world-wide  
38 continental heat flow measurements. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **24**, 1947-1950.
- 39 Huang, S.P., and H.N. Pollack, 1998: *Global borehole temperature database for climate reconstruction.*  
40 NOAA/NGDC Paleoclimatol. Program, Boulder, Colorado, IGBP PAGES/World Data Center-A for  
41 Paleoclimatology Data Contribution Series #1998-044.
- 42 Huang, S.P., H.N. Pollack, and P.Y. Shen, 2000: Temperature trends over the past five centuries  
43 reconstructed from borehole temperatures. *Nature*, **403**(6771), 756-758.
- 44 Huber, C. et al., 2006: Isotope calibrated Greenland temperature record over Marine Isotope Stage 3 and its  
45 relation to CH<sub>4</sub>. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **243**(3-4), 504-519.
- 46 Hughen, K.A., J.T. Overpeck, L.C. Peterson, and S. Trumbore, 1996: Rapid climate changes in the tropical  
47 Atlantic region during the last deglaciation. *Nature*, **380**(6569), 51-54.
- 48 Hughen, K.A., T.I. Eglinton, L. Xu, and M. Makou, 2004: Abrupt tropical vegetation response to rapid  
49 climate changes. *Science*, **304**(5679), 1955-1959.
- 50 Hughes, M.K., and H.F. Diaz, 1994: Was there a Medieval Warm Period, and if so, where and when. *Clim.*  
51 *Change*, **26**(2-3), 109-142.
- 52 Humlum, O. et al., 2005: Late-Holocene glacier growth in Svalbard, documented by subglacial relict  
53 vegetation and living soil microbes. *Holocene*, **15**(3), 396-407.
- 54 Hurrell, J.W., 1995: Decadal trends in the North-Atlantic Oscillation - regional temperatures and  
55 precipitation. *Science*, **269**(5224), 676-679.
- 56 Huybers, P., 2005: Comment on "Hockey sticks, principal components, and spurious significance" by S.  
57 McIntyre and R. McKittrick. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**(20), doi:10.1029/2005GL023395.

- 1 Indermühle, A., E. Monnin, B. Stauffer, T.F. Stocker, and M. Wahlen, 2000: Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
2 concentration from 60 to 20 kyr BP from the Taylor Dome ice core, Antarctica. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
3 **27**(5), 735-738.
- 4 IPCC, 1990: *Climate Change: The IPCC Scientific Assessment*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge,  
5 362 pp.
- 6 IPCC, 2001: *Climate Change 2001*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- 7 Jackson, S.C., and A.J. Broccoli, 2003: Orbital forcing of Arctic climate: mechanisms of climate response  
8 and implications for continental glaciation. *Clim. Dyn.*, **21**, 539-557.
- 9 Jansen, E., T. Fronval, F. Rack, and J.E.T. Channell, 2000: Pliocene-Pleistocene ice rafting history and  
10 cyclicity in the Nordic Seas during the last 3.5 Myr. *Paleoceanography*, **15**(6), 709-721.
- 11 Jasper, J.P., and J.M. Hayes, 1990: A carbon isotope record of CO<sub>2</sub> levels during the late Quaternary.  
12 *Nature*, **347**, 462-464.
- 13 Jennings, A.E., K.L. Knudsen, M. Hald, C.V. Hansen, and J.T. Andrews, 2001: A mid-Holocene shift in  
14 Arctic sea-ice variability on the East Greenland Shelf. *Holocene*, **12**, 49-58.
- 15 Jiang, D., H.J. Wang, Z.L. Ding, X. Lang, and H. Drange, 2005: Modeling the middle Pliocene climate with  
16 a global atmospheric general circulation model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D14107,  
17 doi:10.1029/2004JD005639.
- 18 Joerin, U.E., T.F. Stocker, and C. Schlüchter, 2006: Multi-century glacier fluctuations in the Swiss Alps  
19 during the Holocene. *Holocene*, **16** (5), 697-704.
- 20 Johnsen, S.J. et al., 2001: Oxygen isotope and palaeotemperature records from six Greenland ice-core  
21 stations: Camp Century, Dye-3, GRIP, GISP2, Renland and NorthGRIP. *J. Quat. Sci.*, **16**, 299-307.
- 22 Jolly, D., S.P. Harrison, B. Damnati and R. Bonnefille, 1998: Simulated climate and biomes of Africa during  
23 the Late Quaternary: comparison with pollen and lake status data. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **17**, 629-657.
- 24 Jones, P.D., and M.E. Mann, 2004: Climate over past millennia. *Rev. Geophys.*, **42**(2), art. no.-RG2002.
- 25 Jones, P.D., and A. Moberg 2003: Hemispheric and large-scale surface air temperature variations: An  
26 extensive revision and an update to 2001. *J. Clim.* **16**(2): 206-223.
- 27 Jones, P.D., K.R. Briffa, and T.J. Osborn, 2003: Changes in the Northern Hemisphere annual cycle:  
28 Implications for paleoclimatology? *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **108**(D18), art. no.-4588.
- 29 Jones, P.D., K.R. Briffa, T.P. Barnett, and S.F.B. Tett, 1998: High-resolution palaeoclimatic records for the  
30 last millennium: interpretation, integration and comparison with General Circulation Model control-  
31 run temperatures. *Holocene*, **8**(4), 455-471.
- 32 Jones, P.D., T.J. Osborn, and K.R. Briffa, 1997: Estimating sampling errors in large-scale temperature  
33 averages. *J. Clim.*, **10**(10), 2548-2568.
- 34 Jones, P.D., T.J. Osborn, and K.R. Briffa, 2001: The evolution of climate over the last millennium. *Science*,  
35 **292**(5517), 662-667.
- 36 Joos, F., and I.C. Prentice, 2004: A paleo-perspective on changes in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and climate. In: *The*  
37 *Global Carbon Cycle: Integrating Humans, Climate and the Natural World* [Field, C.B. and M.R.  
38 Raupach (eds.)]. Island Press, Washington D.C., pp. 165-186.
- 39 Joos, F., G.K. Plattner, T.F. Stocker, O. Marchal, and A. Schmittner, 1999: Global warming and marine  
40 carbon cycle feedbacks on future atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Science*, **284**, 464-467.
- 41 Joos, F. et al., 2001: Global warming feedbacks on terrestrial carbon uptake under the Intergovernmental  
42 Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) emission scenarios. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **15**(4), 891-907.
- 43 Joos, F., S. Gerber, I.C. Prentice, B.L. Otto-Bliesner, and P.J. Valdes, 2004: Transient simulations of  
44 Holocene atmospheric carbon dioxide and terrestrial carbon since the Last Glacial Maximum. *Global*  
45 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, **18**, doi:10.1029/2003GB002156.
- 46 Joussaume, S. et al., 1999: Monsoon changes for 6000 years ago: Results of 18 simulations from the  
47 Paleoclimate Modeling Intercomparison Project (PMIP). *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **26**(7): 859--862.
- 48 Kadomura, H., 1992: *Climate change in the West African Sahel-Sudan zone since the Little Ice Age*. In:  
49 Symposium on the Little Ice Age. T. Mikami (ed.), Tokyo Metropolitan University, Tokyo, pp. 40-  
50 45.
- 51 Kageyama, M. et al., 2006: Last Glacial Maximum temperatures over the North Atlantic, Europe, and  
52 western Siberia: a comparison between PMIP models, MARGO sea-surface temperatures and  
53 pollen-base reconstructions. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **25**, 2082-2102.
- 54 Kageyama, M., S. Charbit, C. Ritz, M. Khodri, and G. Ramstein, 2004: Quantifying ice-sheet feedbacks  
55 during the last glacial inception. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, doi:10.1029/2004GL021339.
- 56 Kaplan, J. et al., 2003: Climate change and Arctic ecosystems: 2. Modeling, paleodata-model comparisons,  
57 and future projections. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **108**, doi:10.1029/2002JD002559.

- 1 Kaplan, J.O., I.C. Prentice, W. Knorr, and P.J. Valdes, 2002: Modeling the dynamics of terrestrial carbon  
2 storage since the Last Glacial Maximum. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, doi:10.1029/2002GL015230.
- 3 Kaplan, M.R., and A.P. Wolfe, 2006: Spatial and temporal variability of Holocene temperature in the North  
4 Atlantic region. *Quat. Res.*, **65**, 223-231.
- 5 Karlen, W. et al., 1999: Glacier fluctuations on Mount Kenya since ca 6000 cal. years BP: implications for  
6 Holocene climatic change in Africa. *Ambio*, **28**(5), 409-418.
- 7 Karlen, W. and J. Kyulienstierna, 1996: On solar forcing of Holocene climate: evidence from Scandinavia.  
8 *Holocene*, **6**, 359-365.
- 9 Kaspar, F. and U. Cubasch, 2005: Simulations of the Eemian interglacial and the subsequent glacial  
10 inception with a coupled ocean-atmosphere general circulation model. In: *The climate of past*  
11 *interglacials*. [Sirocko F., T. Litt, M. Claussen, M.F. Sánchez-Goñi (eds.)], Elsevier.
- 12 Kaspar, F., N. Kuhl, U. Cubasch, and T. Litt, 2005: A model-data comparison of European temperatures in  
13 the Eemian interglacial. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, L11703, doi:10.1029/2005GL022456.
- 14 Kaufman, D.S. et al., 2004: Holocene thermal maximum in the western Arctic (0-180°W). *Quat. Sci. Rev.*,  
15 **23**, 529-560.
- 16 Keeling, C.D., and T.P. Whorf, 2005: *Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> records from sites in the SiO air sampling network*.  
17 In Trends: A Compendium of Data on Global Change. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center,  
18 Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.
- 19 Kennett, J.P., and L.D. Stott, 1991: Abrupt deep-sea warming, palaeoceanographic changes and benthic  
20 extinctions at the end of the Palaeocene. *Nature*, **353**, 225-229.
- 21 Khodri, M., G. Ramstein, N. De Noblet, and M. Kageyama, 2003: Sensitivity of the northern extratropics  
22 hydrological cycle to the changing insolation forcing at 126 and 115 ky BP. *Clim. Dyn.*, **21**, 273-287.
- 23 Khodri, M., M.A. Cane, G.J. Kukla, J. Gavin, and P. Braconnot, 2005: The impact of precession changes on  
24 the Arctic climate during the last interglacial glacial transition. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **236**, 285-  
25 304.
- 26 Kim, J.H. et al., 2004: North Pacific and North Atlantic sea-surface temperature variability during the  
27 Holocene. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23**, 2141-2154.
- 28 Kitoh, A., and S. Murakami, 2002: Tropical Pacific climate at the mid-Holocene and the Last Glacial  
29 Maximum simulated by a coupled ocean-atmosphere general circulation model. *Paleoceanography*,  
30 **17**, Art. No. 1047.
- 31 Klitgaard-Kristensen, D., H.P. Sejrup, H. Haflidason, S. Johnsen, and M. Spurk, 1998: The short cold period  
32 8,200 years ago documented in oxygen isotope records of precipitation in Europe and Greenland. *J.*  
33 *Quat. Sci.*, **13**(2), 165-169.
- 34 Knies, J., J. Matthiessen, C. Vogt, and R. Stein, 2002: Evidence of 'Mid-Pliocene (similar to 3 Ma) global  
35 warmth' in the eastern Arctic Ocean and implications for the Svalbard/Barents Sea ice sheet during  
36 the late Pliocene and early Pleistocene (similar to 3-1.7 Ma). *Boreas*, **31**(1), 82-93.
- 37 Knox, J.C., 2000: Sensitivity of modern and Holocene floods to climate change. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**(1-5),  
38 439-457.
- 39 Knutti, R., J. Flückiger, T.F. Stocker, and A. Timmermann, 2004: Strong hemispheric coupling of glacial  
40 climate through freshwater discharge and ocean circulation. *Nature*, **430**(7002), 851-856.
- 41 Koch, J., B. Menounos, J. Clague, and G.D. Osborn, 2004: Environmental change in Garibaldi Provincial  
42 Park, Southern Coast Mountains, British Columbia. *Geoscience Canada*, **31**(3), 127-135.
- 43 Koch, P.L., J.C. Zachos, and P.D. Gingerich, 1992: Correlation between isotope records in marine and  
44 continental carbon reservoirs near the Paleocene Eocene boundary. *Nature*, **358**(6384), 319-322.
- 45 Koerner, R.M., 1989: Ice core evidence for extensive melting of the Greenland Ice-sheet in the last  
46 interglacial. *Science*, **244**(4907), 964-968.
- 47 Koerner, R.M., and D.A. Fisher, 2002: Ice-core evidence for widespread Arctic glacier retreat in the Last  
48 Interglacial and the early Holocene. *Ann. Glaciol.*, **35**, 19-24.
- 49 Kohfeld, K., and S.P. Harrison, 2001: DIRTMAP: the geological record of dust. *Earth Sci. Rev.*, **54**, 81-114.
- 50 Kohfeld, K.E., C. LeQuéré, S.P. Harrison, and R.F. Anderson, 2005: Role of marine biology in glacial-  
51 interglacial CO<sub>2</sub> cycles. *Science*, **308**, 74-78.
- 52 Köhler, P., F. Joos, S. Gerber, and R. Knutti, 2005: Simulating changes in vegetation distribution, land  
53 carbon storage, and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in response to a collapse of the North Atlantic thermohaline  
54 circulation. *Clim. Dyn.*, **25** (7-8): 689-708.
- 55 Koutavas, A., J. Lynch-Stieglitz, T.M. Marchitto Jr., and J.P. Sachs, 2002: El Niño-like pattern in ice age  
56 tropical Pacific sea surface temperature. *Science*, **297**, 226-230.

- 1 Kreveld, S.v. et al., 2000: Potential links between surging ice sheets, circulation changes, and the Dansgaard-  
2 Oeschger cycles in the Irminger Sea, 60-18 kyr. *Paleoceanography*, **15**, 425-442.
- 3 Kucera, M., A. Rosell-Mele, R.R. Schneider, C. Waelbroeck, and M. Weinelt, 2005: Multiproxy approach  
4 for the reconstruction of the glacial ocean surface (MARGO). *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**, 813-819.
- 5 Kuhnert, H. et al., 1999: A 200-year coral stable oxygen isotope record from a high- latitude reef off western  
6 Australia. *Coral Reefs*, **18**(1), 1-12.
- 7 Kukla, G.J. et al., 2002: Last interglacial climates. *Quat. Res.*, **58**, 2-13.
- 8 Kurtz, A.C., L.R. Kump, M.A. Arthur, J.C. Zachos, and A. Paytan, 2003: Early Cenozoic decoupling of the  
9 global carbon and sulphur cycles. *Paleoceanography*, **18**(4), doi:10.1029/2003PA000908.
- 10 Laird, K.R. et al., 2003: Lake sediments record large-scale shifts in moisture regimes across the northern  
11 prairies of North America during the past two millennia. *Proceedings of the National Academy of  
12 Sciences of the United States of America*, **100**(5), 2483-2488.
- 13 LaMarche, V.C., D.A. Graybill, H.C. Fritts, and M.R. Rose, 1984: Increasing atmospheric carbon dioxide:  
14 Tree ring evidence for growth enhancement in natural vegetation. *Science*, **225**, 1019-1021.
- 15 Lamb, H.H., 1965. The early medieval warm epoch and its sequel. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol.*  
16 *Palaeoecol.*, **1**(13), 13-37.
- 17 Lamb, H.H., 1977: *Climates of the past, present and future* Vol. volumes I and II. Methuen, London.
- 18 Lamb, H.H., 1982: *Climate history and the modern world*. Routledge, London and New York, 433 pp.
- 19 Lambeck, K., 2002: Sea-level change from mid-Holocene to recent time: An Australian example with global  
20 implications. In: *Ice Sheets, Sea Level and the Dynamic Earth* [Mitrovica, J.X., and L.A.  
21 Vermeersen (eds.)]. Vol. 29, Amer Geophysical Union. pp. 33-50.
- 22 Lambeck, K., and J. Chappell, 2001: Sea level change through the last glacial cycle. *Science*, **292**(5517),  
23 679-686.
- 24 Landais, A. et al., 2006: The glacial inception as recorded in the NorthGRIP Greenland ice core: timing,  
25 structure and associated abrupt temperature changes. *Clim. Dyn.*, **26**(2-3), 273-284.
- 26 Laskar, J. et al., 2004: A long-term numerical solution for the insolation quantities of the Earth. *Astron.*  
27 *Astrophys.*, **428**(1), 261-285.
- 28 Lauritzen, S.E., 2003: Reconstruction Holocene climate records from speleothems. In: *Global Change in the  
29 Holocene* [Mackay, A., R. Battarbee, J. Birks, & F. Oldfield (eds)]. Arnold, London, pp. 242-263.
- 30 Le Quesne, C. et al., 2006: Ancient ciprés tree-ring chronologies used to reconstruct Central Chile  
31 precipitation variability from A.D. 1200-2000. *J. Clim.* (in press).
- 32 Lea, D.W., D.K. Pak, L.C. Peterson, and K.A. Hughen, 2003: Synchronicity of tropical and high-latitude  
33 Atlantic temperatures over the last glacial termination. *Science*, **301**(5638), 1361-1364.
- 34 Lean, J., 2000: Evolution of the sun's spectral irradiance since the Maunder Minimum. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,  
35 **27**(16), 2425-2428.
- 36 Lean, J.L. et al., 1995: Correlated brightness variations in solar radiative output from the photosphere to the  
37 corona. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **22**(5), 655-658.
- 38 Lean, J.L., Y.M. Wang, and N.R. Sheeley, 2002: The effect of increasing solar activity on the sun's total and  
39 open magnetic flux during multiple cycles: Implications for solar forcing of climate. *Geophys. Res.*  
40 *Lett.*, **29**(24), art. no.-2224.
- 41 Lear, C.H., Y. Rosenthal, H.K. Coxall, and P.A. Wilson, 2004: Late Eocene to early Miocene ice sheet  
42 dynamics and the global carbon cycle. *Paleoceanography*, **19**(4), Art. No., PA4015,  
43 doi:10.1029/2004PA001039.
- 44 LeGrande, A.N. et al., 2006: Consistent simulations of multiple proxy responses to an abrupt climate change  
45 event. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, **103**(4),  
46 837-842.
- 47 Lemasurier, W.E., and S. Rocchi, 2005: Terrestrial record of post-Eocene climate history in Marie Byrd  
48 Land, West Antarctica. *Geografiska Annaler Series A-Physical Geography*, **87A**(1), 51-66.
- 49 Levis, S., G. B. Bonan, and C. Bonfils 2004: Soil feedback drives the mid-Holocene North African monsoon  
50 northward in fully coupled CCSM2 simulations with a dynamic vegetation model. *Clim. Dyn.* **23**:  
51 791-802.
- 52 Lhomme, N., G.K.C. Clarke, and S.J. Marshall, 2005: Tracer transport in the Greenland Ice Sheet:  
53 constraints on ice cores and glacial history. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**, 173-194.
- 54 Lie, Ø., S.O. Dahl, A. Nesje, J.A. Matthews, and S. Sandvold, 2004: Holocene fluctuations of a polythermal  
55 glacier in high-alpine eastern Jotunheimen, central-southern Norway. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23**(18-19),  
56 1925-1945.

- 1 Linsley, B.K. et al., 2004: Geochemical evidence from corals for changes in the amplitude and spatial pattern  
2 of South Pacific interdecadal climate variability over the last 300 years. *Clim. Dyn.*, **22**(1), 1-11.
- 3 Lisiecki, L.E., and M.E. Raymo, 2005: A Pliocene-Pleistocene stack of 57 globally distributed benthic  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$   
4 records. *Paleoceanography*, **20**, PA1003, doi:10.1029/2004PA001071.
- 5 Liu, K.B., 2004: Paleotempestology: Principles, methods, and examples from Gulf coast lake-sediments. In:  
6 *Hurricanes and Typhoons: Past, Present and Future* [Murnane, R., and K. Liu (eds.)]. Columbia  
7 University Press, New York, pp. 13-57.
- 8 Liu, Z., S.P. Harrison, J.E. Kutzbach, and B. Otto-Bleisner, 2004: Global monsoons in the mid-Holocene and  
9 oceanic feedback. *Clim. Dyn.*, **22**, 157-182.
- 10 Liu, Z., J.E. Kutzbach, and L. Wu, 2000: Modeling climate shift of El Niño variability in the Holocene.  
11 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **27**, 2265-2268.
- 12 Liu, Z. et al., 2002: Tropical cooling at the last glacial maximum and extratropical ocean ventilation.  
13 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, Art. No. 1409.
- 14 Lockwood, M., and R. Stamper, 1999: Long-term drift of the coronal source magnetic flux and the total solar  
15 irradiance. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **26**, 2461-2464.
- 16 Lorentz, S.J., J.-H. Kim, N. Rambu, R.R. Schneider, and G. Lohmann, 2006: Orbitally driven insolation  
17 forcing on Holocene climate trends: evidence from alkenone data and climate modeling.  
18 *Paleoceanography*, **21**, doi:10.1029/2005PA001152.
- 19 Lough, J.M., 2004: A strategy to improve the contribution of coral data to high-resolution paleoclimatology.  
20 *Palaeogeogr. Paleoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*, **204**, 115-143.
- 21 Loutre, M.F., and A.L. Berger, 2000: Future Clim. Changes: Are we entering an exceptionally long  
22 interglacial? *Clim. Change*, **46**, 61-90.
- 23 Loutre, M.F., D. Paillard, F. Vimeux, and E. Cortijo, 2004: Does mean annual insolation have the potential  
24 to change the climate? *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **221**(1-4), 1-14.
- 25 Lozhkin, A.V., and P.M. Anderson, 1995: The last interglaciation in northeast Siberia. *Quat. Res.*, **43**, 147-  
26 158.
- 27 Lubinski, D.J., S.L. Forman, and G.H. Miller, 1999: Holocene glacier and climate fluctuations on Franz  
28 Josef Land, Arctic Russia, 80° N. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **18**(1), 85-108.
- 29 Luckman, B.H., and M.S. Kearney, 1986: Reconstruction of Holocene Changes in Alpine Vegetation and  
30 Climate in the Maligne Range, Jasper National-Park, Alberta. *Quat. Res.*, **26**(2), 244-261.
- 31 Luckman, B.H., and R.J.S. Wilson, 2005: Summer temperatures in the Canadian Rockies during the last  
32 millennium: a revised record. *Clim. Dyn.*, **24**(2-3), 131-144.
- 33 Luterbacher, J., D. Dietrich, E. Xoplaki, M. Grosjean, and H. Wanner, 2004: European seasonal and annual  
34 temperature variability, trends, and extremes since 1500. *Science*, **303**(5663), 1499-1503.
- 35 Luterbacher, J. et al., 2002: Reconstruction of sea level pressure fields over the Eastern North Atlantic and  
36 Europe back to 1500. *Clim. Dyn.*, **18**(7), 545-561.
- 37 MacAyeal, D.R., 1993: Binge/Purge oscillations of the Laurentide Ice-Sheet as a cause of the North-  
38 Atlantic Heinrich Events. *Paleoceanography*, **8**(6), 775-784.
- 39 MacDonald, G.M., and R.A. Case, 2005: Variations in the Pacific Decadal Oscillation over the past  
40 millennium. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**(8), doi:10.1029/2005GL022478.
- 41 MacDonald, G.M. et al., 2000: Holocene treeline history and climate change across northern Eurasia. *Quat.*  
42 *Res.*, **53**, 302-311.
- 43 MacFarling Meure, C. et al., 2006: The Law Dome CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O Ice Core Records Extended to 2000  
44 years BP. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* (in press).
- 45 Machida, T., T. Nakazawa, Y. Fujii, S. Aoki, and O. Watanabe, 1995: Increase in the atmospheric nitrous  
46 oxide concentration during the last 250 years. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **22**, 2921-2924.
- 47 Mackay, A., R. Battarbee, J. Birks, and F.E. Oldfield, 2003: *Global Change in the Holocene*. Hodder  
48 Arnold, 480 pp.
- 49 Mahowald, N. et al., 1999: Dust sources and deposition during the Last Glacial Maximum and current  
50 climate: A comparison of model results with paleodata from ice cores and marine sediments. *J.*  
51 *Geophys. Res.*, **104**, 15859-15916.
- 52 Majorowicz, J.A., W.R., Skinner, J. Safanda, 2004: Large ground warming in the Canadian Arctic inferred  
53 from inversions of temperature logs. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **221**, 15-25.
- 54 Mangerud, J., V. Astakhov, and J.I. Svendsen, 2002: The extent of the Barents-Kara Ice Sheet during the  
55 Last Glacial Maximum. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **21**, 111-119.
- 56 Mann, M.E., and G.A. Schmidt, 2003: Ground vs. surface air temperature trends: Implications for borehole  
57 surface temperature reconstructions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(12), art. no.-1607.



- 1 Mann, M.E., and P.D. Jones, 2003: Global surface temperatures over the past two millennia. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(15), art. no.-1820.
- 2
- 3 Mann, M.E., S. Rutherford, R.S. Bradley, M.K. Hughes and F.T. Keimig, 2003: Optimal surface temperature reconstructions using terrestrial borehole data. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **108**(D7), doi:10.1029/2002JD002532.
- 4
- 5
- 6 Mann, M.E., M.A. Cane, S.E. Zebiak, and A. Clement, 2005b: Volcanic and solar forcing of the tropical Pacific over the past 1000 years. *J. Clim.*, **18**(3), 447-456.
- 7
- 8 Mann, M.E., R. Bradley, and M.K. Hughes, 2000: Long-term variability in the El Nino/Southern Oscillation and associated teleconnections. In: *El Nino and the Southern Oscillation: Multiscale Variability and Global and Regional Impacts* [Diaz, H.F., and V. Markgraf (eds.)]. University Press, Cambridge, pp. 357-412.
- 9
- 10
- 11
- 12 Mann, M.E., R.S. Bradley, and M.K. Hughes, 1998: Global-scale temperature patterns and climate forcing over the past six centuries. *Nature*, **392**(6678), 779-787.
- 13
- 14 Mann, M.E., R.S. Bradley, and M.K. Hughes, 1999: Northern hemisphere temperatures during the past millennium: Inferences, uncertainties, and limitations. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **26**(6), 759-762.
- 15
- 16 Mann, M.E., S. Rutherford, E. Wahl, and C.M. Ammann, 2005a: Testing the fidelity of methods used in 'proxy-based' reconstructions of past climate. *J. Clim.*, **18** (20), 4097-4107.
- 17
- 18 Marchal, O. et al., 2002: Apparent long-term cooling of the sea surface in the northeast Atlantic and Mediterranean during the Holocene. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **21** (4-6), 455-483.
- 19
- 20 Marchal, O., R. Francois, T.F. Stocker, and F. Joos, 2000: Ocean thermohaline circulation and sedimentary <sup>231</sup>Pa/<sup>230</sup>Th ratio. *Paleoceanography*, **6**, 625-641.
- 21
- 22 Marchal, O. et al., 1999: Modelling the concentration of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> during the Younger Dryas climate event. *Clim. Dyn.*, **15**, 341-354.
- 23
- 24 Marchant, R., and H. Hooghiemstra, 2004: Rapid environmental change in African and South American tropics around 4000 years before present : a review. *Earth Sci. Rev.*, **66**, 217-260.
- 25
- 26 Marchitto, T.N.J., D.W. Oppo, and W.B. Curry, 2002: Paired benthic foraminiferal Cd/Ca and Zn/Ca evidence for a greatly increased presence of Southern Ocean Water in the glacial North Atlantic. *Paleoceanography*, **17**, 1038,10.1029/2000PA000598.
- 27
- 28
- 29 Marra, M.J., 2003: Last interglacial beetle fauna from New Zealand. *Quart. Res.*, **59**, 122-131.
- 30
- 31 Masson, V. et al., 2000: Holocene climate variability in Antarctica based on 11 ice cores isotopic records. *Quat. Res.*, **54**, 348-358.
- 32
- 33 Masson-Delmotte, V. et al., 2005a: Rapid climate variability during warm and cold periods in polar regions and Europe. *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, **337**(10-11), 935-946.
- 34
- 35 Masson-Delmotte, V. et al., 2005b: GRIP deuterium excess reveals rapid and orbital-scale changes in Greenland moisture origin. *Science*, **309**(5731), 118-121.
- 36
- 37 Masson-Delmotte, V. et al., 2006: Past and future polar amplification of climate change: climate model intercomparisons and ice-core constraints. *Clim. Dyn.*, **26** (5), 513-529.
- 38
- 39 Matthews, J.A. et al., 2005: Holocene glacier history of Bjørnbreen and climatic reconstruction in central Jotunheimen, Norway, based on proximal glaciofluvial stream-bank mires. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**(1-2), 67-90.
- 40
- 41 Matthews, J.A., S.O. Dahl, A. Nesje, M.S. Berrisford, and C. Andersson, 2000: Holocene glacier variations in central Jotunheimen, southern Norway based on distal glaciolacustrine sediment cores. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**, 1625-1647.
- 42
- 43
- 44 Mayewski, P.A. et al., 2004: Holocene climate variability. *Quat. Res.*, **62** (3), 243-255.
- 45
- 46 McElwain, J.C., and W.G. Chaloner, 1995: Stomatol density and index of fossil plants track atmospheric carbon dioxide in the Palaeozoic. *Ann. Bot.*, **76**, 389-395.
- 47
- 48 McGregor, H.V., and M.K. Gagan, 2004: Western Pacific coral δ<sup>18</sup>O records of anomalous Holocene variability in the El Nino-Southern Oscillation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**(11), doi:10.1029/2004GL019972.
- 49
- 50 McIntyre, S., and R. McKittrick, 2003: Corrections to the Mann et al. (1998) proxy database and northern hemispheric average temperature series. *Energy and Environment*, **14**, 751-771.
- 51
- 52 McIntyre, S., and R. McKittrick, 2005a: Hockey sticks, principal components, and spurious significance. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**(3), art. no.-L03710.
- 53
- 54 McIntyre, S., and R. McKittrick, 2005b: The M&M critique of the MBH98 Northern Hemisphere climate index: Update and implications, *Energy Environ.*, **16**, 69-99.
- 55
- 56 McIntyre, S., and, R. McKittrick, 2005c: Reply to comment by von Storch and Zorita on "Hockey sticks, principal components, and spurious significance", *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32** (20), Art. No. L20714.
- 57

- 1 McIntyre, S., and, R. McKittrick, 2005d: Reply to comment by von Huybers on "Hockey sticks, principal  
2 components, and spurious significance", *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32** (20), Art. No. L20713.
- 3 McManus, J.F., D.W. Oppo, L. Keigwin, J. Cullen, and G. Bond, 2002: Thermohaline circulation and  
4 prolonged interglacial warmth in the North Atlantic. *Quat. Res.*, **58**, 17-21.
- 5 McManus, J.F., R. Francois, J.-M. Gherardi, L. Keigwin, and S. Brown-Leger, 2004: Collapse and rapid  
6 resumption of Atlantic meridional circulation linked to deglacial climate changes. *Nature*, **428**, 834-  
7 837.
- 8 Meissner, K.J., A.J. Weaver, H.D. Matthews, and P.M. Cox, 2003: The role of land surface dynamics in  
9 glacial inception: a study with the UVic Earth System Model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **21**, 7-8.
- 10 Meland, M.Y., E. Jansen, and H. Elderfield, 2005: Constraints on SST estimates for the northern North  
11 Atlantic/Nordic Seas during the LGM. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24** (7-9), 835-852.
- 12 Menounos, B., J.S. Koch, G. Osborn, J. Clague, and D. Mazzucchi, 2004: Early Holocene glacier advance,  
13 southern Coast Mountains, British Columbia, Canada. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23**(14-15), 1543-1550.
- 14 Mickley, L.J., D.J. Jacob, and D. Rind, 2001: Uncertainty in preindustrial abundance of tropospheric ozone:  
15 Implications for radiative forcing calculations. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **106**(D4), 3389-3399.
- 16 Mieding, B., 2005: *Reconstruction of millennial aerosol-chemical ice core records from the northeast  
17 Greenland: Quantification of temporal changes in the atmospheric circulation, emission and  
18 deposition*. Reports on Polar and Marine Research, Alfred Wegener Institute for Polar and Marine  
19 Research, Bremerhaven, **513**, 119 pp.
- 20 Mix, A.C., A.E. Morey, N.G. Pisias, and S.W. Hostetler, 1999: Foraminiferal faunal estimates of  
21 paleotemperature: Circumventing the no-analog problem yields cool ice age tropics.  
22 *Paleoceanography*, **14**, 350-359.
- 23 Moberg, A., D.M. Sonechkin, K. Holmgren, N.M. Datsenko, and W. Karlen, 2005: Highly variable Northern  
24 Hemisphere temperatures reconstructed from low- and high-resolution proxy data. *Nature*,  
25 **433**(7026), 613-617.
- 26 Monnin, E. et al., 2001: Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations over the last glacial termination. *Science*,  
27 **291**(5501), 112-114.
- 28 Monnin, E. et al., 2004: Evidence for substantial accumulation rate variability in Antarctica during the  
29 Holocene, through synchronization of CO<sub>2</sub> in the Taylor Dome, Dome C and DML ice cores. *Earth  
30 Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **224**(1-2), 45-54.
- 31 Montoya, M. et al., 2005: The Earth System Model of Intermediate Complexity CLIMBER-3 $\alpha$  Part I:  
32 description and performance for present day conditions. *Clim. Dyn.*, **25**, 237-263.
- 33 Montoya, M., H. von Storch, and T.J. Crowley, 2000: Climate simulation for 125 kyr BP with a coupled  
34 ocean-atmosphere general circulation model. *J. Clim.*, **13**, 1057-1072.
- 35 Moran, K. et al., 2006, The Cenozoic palaeoenvironment of the Arctic Ocean. *Nature*, **441**, 601-605.
- 36 Moros, M., J.T. Andrews, D.E. Eberl, and E. Jansen, 2006: Holocene history of drift ice in the northern  
37 North Atlantic: Evidence for different spatial and temporal modes. *Paleoceanography*. **21**, PA2017,  
38 doi:10.1029/2005PA001214.
- 39 Morrill, C. et al., 2006: Holocene variations in the Asian monsoon inferred from the geochemistry of lake  
40 sediments in central Tibet. *Quat. Res.*, **65**(2), 232-243.
- 41 Morrill, C., J.T. Overpeck, and J.E. Cole, 2003: A synthesis of abrupt changes in the Asian summer  
42 monsoon since the last deglaciation. *Holocene*, **13**, 465-476.
- 43 Moy, C.M., G.O. Seltzer, D.T. Rodbell, and D.M. Anderson, 2002: Variability of El Nino/Southern  
44 Oscillation activity at millennial timescales during the Holocene epoch. *Nature*, **420**, 162-165.
- 45 Mudelsee, M., 2001: The phase relations among atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> content, temperature and global ice  
46 volume over the past 420 ka. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **20**, 583-589.
- 47 Muhs, D.R., K.R. Simmons, and B. Steinke, 2002: Timing and warmth of the last interglacial period: New  
48 U-series evidence from Hawaii and Bermuda and a new fossil compilation for North America. *Quat.  
49 Sci. Rev.*, **21**, 1355-1383.
- 50 Muhs, D.R., T.A. Ager, and J.E. Beget, 2001: Vegetation and paleoclimate of the last interglacial period,  
51 central Alaska. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **20**, 41-61.
- 52 Muscheler, R. et al., 2006: Changes in solar activity during the last 1000 years inferred from radionuclide  
53 records. *Quat. Sci. Rev.* (in press).
- 54 Muscheler, R., F. Joos, S.A. Müller, and I. Snowball, 2005: Climate - How unusual is today's solar activity?  
55 *Nature*, **436**(7050), E3-E4.
- 56 Myhre, G., E.J. Highwood, K.P. Shine, and F. Stordal, 1998: New estimates of radiative forcing due to well  
57 mixed greenhouse gases. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **25**, 2715-1718.

- 1 Nesje, A., and S.O. Dahl, 2003: The 'Little Ice Age' - only temperature? *Holocene*, **13**(1), 139-145.
- 2 Nesje, A. et al., 2005: Holocene climate variability in the Northern North Atlantic region: A review of  
3 terrestrial and marine evidence. In: *The Nordic Seas: An Integrated Perspective* [Drange, H., T.M.  
4 Dokken, T. Furevik, R. Gerdes, and A. Berger (eds.)]. vol. 158. AGU, Washington D.C., pp. 289-  
5 322.
- 6 Nesje, A., S.O. Dahl, C. Andersson, and J.A. Matthews, 2000: The lacustrine sedimentary sequence in  
7 Syngneskardvatnet, western Norway: a continuous, high-resolution record of the Jostedalbreen ice  
8 cap during the Holocene. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**, 1047-1065.
- 9 Nesje, A., S.O. Dahl, and J. Bakke, 2004: Were abrupt lateglacial and early-Holocene climate changes in  
10 northwest Europe linked to freshwater outbursts to the North Atlantic and Arctic oceans? *Holocene*,  
11 **14**, 299-310.
- 12 Nguetsop, V.F., S. Servant-Vildary, and M. Servant, 2004: Late Holocene climate changes in west Africa, a  
13 high resolution diatom record from equatorial Cameroon. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23**(5-6), 591-609.
- 14 North Greenland Ice Core Project, 2004: High-resolution record of Northern Hemisphere climate extending  
15 into the last interglacial period. *Nature*, **431**, 147-151.
- 16 National Research Council (NRC), 2006: *Surface Temperature Reconstructions for the Last 2,000 Years*.  
17 National Academies Press, Washington D.C., 196 pp.
- 18 Oerlemans, J., 2005: Extracting a climate signal from 169 glacier records. *Science*, **308**(5722), 675-677.
- 19 Oppenheimer, M., and R.B. Alley, 2005: Ice sheets, global warming, and Article 2 of the UNFCCC. *Clim.*  
20 *Change*, **68**(3), 257-267.
- 21 Oppo, D.W., J.F. McManus, and J.L. Cullen, 2003: Deepwater variability in Holocene epoch. *Nature*, **422**,  
22 277-278.
- 23 Osborn, G., and B.H. Luckman, 1988: Holocene glacier fluctuations in the Canadian Cordillera (Alberta and  
24 British-Columbia). *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **7**(2), 115-128.
- 25 Osborn, T., and K.R. Briffa, 2006: The spatial extent of 20<sup>th</sup>-century warmth in the context of the past 1200  
26 years. *Science*, **311**(5762), 841-844.
- 27 Osborn, T.J., and K.R. Briffa, 2004: The real color of climate change? *Science*, **306**(5296), 621-622.
- 28 Osborn, T.J., and S.C.B. Raper, and K.R. Briffa, 2006: Simulated climate change during the last 1,000 years:  
29 comparing the ECHO-G general circulation model with the MAGICC simple climate model. *Clim.*  
30 *Dyn.*, **27** (2-3), 185-197. doi:10.1007/s00382-006-0129-5.
- 31 Otto-Bliesner, B.L., 1999: El Nino La Nina and Sahel precipitation during the middle Holocene. *Geophys.*  
32 *Res. Lett.*, **26**, 87-90.
- 33 Otto-Bliesner, B.L., et al., 2006a: Last Glacial Maximum and Holocene climate in CCSM3. *J. Clim.*, **19**,  
34 2567-2583.
- 35 Otto-Bliesner, B.L., S.J. Marshall, J.T. Overpeck, and G. Miller, 2006b: Simulating Arctic climate warmth  
36 and icefield retreat in the Last Interglaciation. *Science*, **311**, 1751-1753.
- 37 Otto-Bliesner, B.L., E.C. Brady, S.I. Shin, Z.Y. Liu, and C. Shields, 2003: Modeling El Nino and its tropical  
38 teleconnections during the last glacial-interglacial cycle. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(23)  
39 doi:10.1029/2003GL018553.
- 40 Overpeck, J., and K.E. Trenberth, 2004: *CLIVAR/PAGES/IPCC Workshop: A multi-millennia perspective on*  
41 *drought and implications for the future.*, UCAR, Boulder CO.
- 42 Overpeck, J.T. et al., 2006: Paleoclimatic evidence for future ice sheet instability and rapid sea level rise.  
43 *Science*, **311**(5768), 1747-1750.
- 44 Pagani, M., J.C. Zachos, K.H. Freeman, B. Tipple, and S. Bohaty, 2005: Marked decline in atmospheric  
45 carbon dioxide concentrations during the Paleogene. *Science*, **309**(5734), 600-603.
- 46 Paillard, D., 1998: The timing of Pleistocene glaciations from a simple multiple-state climate model. *Nature*,  
47 391, 378-381.
- 48 Pauling, A., J. Luterbacher, C. Casty, and H. Wanner, 2006: 500 years of gridded high-resolution  
49 precipitation reconstructions over Europe and the connection to large-scale circulation. *Clim. Dyn.*,  
50 26, 387-405.
- 51 Pearson, P. N. and M.R. Palmer, 2000: Atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations over the past 60 million  
52 years. *Nature*, **406**, 695-699.
- 53 Peltier, W.R., 1996: Mantle viscosity and ice age ice sheet topography. *Science*, **273**, 1359-1364.
- 54 Peltier, W.R., 1998: Postglacial variations in the level of the sea: Implications for climate dynamics and  
55 solid-earth geophysics. *Rev. Geophys.*, **36**(4), 603-689.

- 1 Peltier, W.R., 2001: Global glacial isostatic adjustment and modern instrumental records of relative sea level  
2 history. In: *Sea level rise: History and Consequences* [B.C. Douglas, M.S. Kearney, and S.P. Leatherman  
3 (eds.)]. Vol. 75. Academic Press, San Diego, pp. 65-95.
- 4 Peltier, W.R., 2002: On eustatic sea level history: Last Glacial Maximum to Holocene. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **21**(1-  
5 3), 377-396.
- 6 Peltier, W.R., 2004: Global glacial isostasy and the surface of the ice-age Earth: The ICE-5G (VM2) model  
7 and GRACE. *Annu. Rev. Earth Planet. Sci.*, **32**, 111-149.
- 8 Peltier, W.R., and R.G. Fairbanks, 2006: Global glacial ice volume and last glacial maximum duration from  
9 an extended Barbados sea level record. *Quat. Sci. Rev.* (in press).
- 10 Peltier, W.R., I. Shennan, R. Drummond, and B. Horton, 2002: On the postglacial isostatic adjustment of the  
11 British Isles and the shallow viscoelastic structure of the earth. *Geophys. J. Int.*, **148**(3), 443-475.
- 12 Pépin, L., D. Raynaud, J.-M. Barnola, and M.F. Loutre, 2001: Hemispheric roles of climate forcings during  
13 glacial-interglacial transitions, as deduced from the Vostok record and LLN-2D model experiments.  
14 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D23), **31**,885-31,892.
- 15 Peteet, D., 1995: Global Younger Dryas. *Quat. Int.*, **28**, 93-104.
- 16 Peterson, L.C., G.H. Haug, K.A. Hughen, and U. Röhl, 2000: Rapid changes in the hydrologic cycle of the  
17 tropical Atlantic during the last glacial. *Science*, **290**, 1947-1951.
- 18 Petit, J.R. et al., 1999: Climate and atmospheric history of the past 420,000 years from the Vostok ice core,  
19 Antarctica. *Nature*, **399**, 429-436.
- 20 Petoukhov, V. et al., 2000: CLIMBER-2: a climate system model of intermediate complexity. Part I: model  
21 description and performance for present climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, **16**(1), 1-17.
- 22 Pettersson, O., 1914: Climate variations in historic and prehistoric time. *Svenska Hydrogr. - Biol. Komm.*  
23 *Skriften* **5**, pp. 1-26.
- 24 Peyron, O., C. Begeot, S. Brewer, O. Heiri, and M. Magny, 2005: Lateglacial climate in the Jura Mountains  
25 (France) based on different quantitative reconstruction approaches from pollen, lake-levels, and  
26 chironomids. *Quat. Res.*, **62** (2), pp. 197-211.
- 27 Plattner, G.K., F. Joos, T.F. Stocker, and O. Marchal, 2001: Feedback mechanisms and sensitivities of ocean  
28 carbon uptake under global warming. *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, **53**(5),  
29 564-592.
- 30 Pollack, H., S. Huang, and J.E. Smerdon, 2006: Five centuries of Climate Change in Australia: The View  
31 from Underground. *J. Quat. Sci.* (in press).
- 32 Pollack, H.N., and J.E. Smerdon, 2004: Borehole climate reconstructions: Spatial structure and hemispheric  
33 averages. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **109**(D11), art. no.-D11106.
- 34 Pollack, H.N., and S.P. Huang, 2000: Climate reconstruction from subsurface temperatures. *Annu. Rev.*  
35 *Earth Planet. Sci.*, **28**, 339-365.
- 36 Pons, A., J. Guiot, J.L. Debeaulieu, and M. Reille, 1992: Recent contributions to the climatology of the last  
37 glacial interglacial cycle based on french pollen sequences. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **11** (4), 439-448.
- 38 Porter, S.C., 2001: Snowline depression in the tropics during the last glaciation. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **20**, 1067-  
39 1091.
- 40 Prentice, I.C., D. Jolly, and BIOME 6000 participants, 2000: Mid-Holocene and glacial-maximum  
41 vegetation geography of the northern continents and Africa. *J. Biogeogr.*, **27**, 507-519.
- 42 Prentice, I.C., and T. Webb, 1998: BIOME 6000: reconstructing global mid-Holocene vegetation patterns  
43 from palaeoecological records. *J. Biogeogr.*, **25** (6), 997-1005.
- 44 Rahmstorf, S., 2001: Abrupt climate change. In: *Encyclopedia of Ocean Sciences* [Steele, J., S. Thorpe, and  
45 K. Turekian (eds.)]. Vol.1. Academic Press, London, pp. 1-6.
- 46 Rahmstorf, S., 2002: Ocean circulation and climate during the past 120,000 years. *Nature*, **419**, 207-214.
- 47 Rahmstorf, S., and H.J. Schellnhuber, 2006: *Der klimawandel*. Beck Verlag, Munich, 144 pp.
- 48 Rahmstorf, S. et al., 2005: Thermohaline circulation hysteresis: A model intercomparison. *Geophys. Res.*  
49 *Lett.*, **32**(23), doi:10.1029/2005GL023655.
- 50 Ramankutty, N., and J.A. Foley, 1999: Estimating historical changes in global land cover: Croplands from  
51 1700 to 1992. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **13**(4), 997-1027.
- 52 Ravelo, A.C. et al., 1997: Pliocene carbonate accumulation along the California margin. *Paleoceanography*,  
53 **12**, 729-741.
- 54 Raymo, M.E., and G.H. Rau, 1992: Plio-Pleistocene atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels inferred from POM δ<sup>13</sup>C at  
55 DSDP Site 607. *Eos*, **73**, 95.
- 56 Raymo, M.E., B. Grant, M. Horowitz, and G.H. Rau, 1996: Mid-Pliocene warmth: Stronger greenhouse and  
57 stronger conveyor. *Mar. Micropaleontol.*, **27**(1-4), 313-326.

- 1 Raymo, M.E., W. F. Ruddiman, J. Backman, B. M. Clement, and D.G. Martinson, 1989: Late Pliocene  
2 variation in northern hemisphere ice sheets and North Atlantic deep water circulation.  
3 *Paleoceanography*, **4**, 413-446.
- 4 Raynaud, D., J. Chappellaz, C. Ritz, P. Martinerie, 1997: Air content along the Greenland Ice Core Project  
5 core: A record of surface climatic parameters and elevation in central Greenland. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
6 **102**, 26607-26614.
- 7 Raynaud, D. et al., 2005: The record for marine isotopic stage 11. *Nature*, **436** (7047), 39-40.
- 8 Reichert, B.K., L. Bengtsson, and J. Oerlemans, 2001: Midlatitude forcing mechanisms for glacier mass  
9 balance investigated using general circulation models. *J. Clim.*, **14**(17), 3767-3784.
- 10 Reichert, B.K., L. Bengtsson, and J. Oerlemans, 2002: Recent glacier retreat exceeds internal variability. *J.*  
11 *Clim.*, **15**(21), 3069-3081.
- 12 Renssen, H., and Vandenberghe, 2003: Investigation of the relationship between permafrost distribution in  
13 NW Europe and extensive winter sea-ice cover in the North Atlantic Ocean during the cold phases of  
14 the last glaciation. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **22**, 209-223.
- 15 Renssen, H., H. Goosse, and T. Fichefet, 2002: Modeling the effect of freshwater pulses on the early  
16 Holocene climate : the influence of high frequency climate variability. *Paleoceanography*, **17**, Art.  
17 No. 1020.
- 18 Renssen, H., V. Brovkin, T. Fichefet, and H. Goosse, 2003: Holocene climate instability during the  
19 termination of the African humid period. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**, Art. No. 1184.
- 20 Renssen, H. et al., 2005: Simulating the Holocene climate evolution at northern high latitudes using a  
21 coupled atmosphere-sea ice-ocean-vegetation model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **24**(1), 23-43.
- 22 Ridgwell, A.J., A.J. Watson, M.A. Maslin, and J.O. Kaplan, 2003: Implications of coral reef buildup for the  
23 controls on atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> since the Last Glacial Maximum *Paleoceanography*, **18**(4),  
24 doi:10.1029/2003PA000893.
- 25 Rimbu, N., G. Lohmann, S.J. Lorenz, J.H. Kim, and R.R. Scheider, 2004: Holocene climate variability as  
26 derived from alkenone sea surface temperature and coupled ocean-atmosphere model experiments.  
27 *Clim. Dyn.*, **23**, 215-227.
- 28 Rind, D., and M.A. Chandler, 1991: Increased ocean heat transports and warmer climate. *J. Geophys. Res.*,  
29 **96**, 7437-7461.
- 30 Rind, D., J. Perlwitz, and P. Lonergan, 2005: AO/NAO response to climate change: 1. Respective influences  
31 of stratospheric and tropospheric climate changes. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **110**(D12),  
32 doi:10.1029/2004JD005103.
- 33 Risebrobakken, B., E. Jansen, C. Andersson, E. Mjelde, and K. Hevroy, 2003: A high resolution study of  
34 Holocene paleoclimatic and paleoceanographic changes in the Nordic Seas. *Paleoceanography*, **18**,  
35 1-14.
- 36 Risebrobakken, B., T.M. Dokken, and E. Jansen, 2005: Extent and variability of the meridional Atlantic  
37 circulation in the eastern Nordic seas during marine isotope stage 5 and its influence on the inception  
38 of the last glacial. In: *The Nordic Seas: An Integrated Perspective* [Drange, H., T. M. Dokken, T.  
39 Furevik, R. Gerdes, and A. Berger (eds.)]. Vol. 158. AGU, Washington D.C., pp. 323-340.
- 40 Robertson, A. et al., 2001: Hypothesized climate forcing time series for the last 500 years. *J. Geophys. Res.-*  
41 *Atmospheres*, **106**(D14), 14783-14803.
- 42 Robock, A., and M.P. Free, 1995: Ice Cores as an Index of Global Volcanism from 1850 to the Present. *J.*  
43 *Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **100**(D6), 11549-11567.
- 44 Roche, D., D. Paillard, and E. Cortijo, 2004: Constraints on the duration and freshwater release of Heinrich  
45 event 4 through isotope modelling. *Nature*, **432**, 379-382.
- 46 Rodbell, D.T. et al., 1999: An ~15,000-year record of El Niño-driven alluviation in southwestern Ecuador.  
47 *Science*, **283**, 516-520.
- 48 Rohling, E.J., and H. Palike, 2005: Centennial-scale climate cooling with a sudden cold event around 8,200  
49 years ago. *Nature*, **434**, 975-979.
- 50 Rosell-Mele, A. et al., 2004: Sea surface temperature anomalies in the oceans at the LGM estimated from the  
51 alkenone-U<sup>K</sup><sub>37</sub> index: comparison with GCMs. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**, L03208.
- 52 Rosenthal, Y., and A.J. Broccoli, 2004: In search of Paleo-ENSO. *Science*, **304**, 219-221.
- 53 Rostami, K., W.R. Peltier, and A. Mangini, 2000: Quaternary marine terraces, sea-level changes and uplift  
54 history of Patagonia, Argentina. Comparisons with predictions of ICE-4G (VM2) model of the  
55 global process of glacial isostatic adjustment. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**, 1495-1525.
- 56 Röthlisberger, F., and M.A. Geyh, 1985: Glacier variations in Himalayas and Karakorum. *Zeitschrift fur*  
57 *Gletscherkunde und Glazialgeologie*, **21**, 237-249.

- 1 Röthlisberger, R. et al., 2004: Ice core evidence for the extent of past atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> change due to iron  
2 fertilisation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **31**(16), Art. No. L16207.
- 3 Royer, D., 2003: Estimating latest Cretaceous and Tertiary atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> from stomatal indices. In:  
4 *Causes and Consequences of Globally Warm Climates in the Early Paleogene* [Wing, S.L., P.D.  
5 Gingerich, B. Schmitz, and E. Thomas (eds.)]. Vol. 369. Geological Society of America Special  
6 Paper, pp. 79-93.
- 7 Royer, D.L., 2006: CO<sub>2</sub>-forced climate thresholds during the Phanerozoic. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta.* (in  
8 press).
- 9 Royer, D.L. et al., 2001: Paleobotanical evidence for near present-day levels of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> during part  
10 of the tertiary. *Science*, **292**(5525), 2310-2313.
- 11 Ruddiman, W.F., 1997: *Tectonic Uplift and Climate Change*. [W.F. Ruddiman (ed). Plenum Press, 535 pp.
- 12 Ruddiman, W.F., 2003: Orbital insolation, ice volume and greenhouse gases. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **15-17**, 1597-  
13 1629.
- 14 Ruddiman, W.F., and J.S. Thomson, 2001: The case for human causes of increased atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>. *Quat.*  
15 *Sci. Rev.*, **20**(18), 1769-1777.
- 16 Ruddiman, W.F., S.J. Vavrus, and J.E. Kutzbach, 2005: A test of the overdue-glaciation hypothesis. *Quat.*  
17 *Sci. Rev.*, **24**, 1-10.
- 18 Russell, J.M., T.C. Johnson, and M.R. Talbot, 2003: A 725 yr cycle in the climate of central Africa during  
19 the late Holocene. *Geology*, **31**(8), 677-680.
- 20 Rutberg, R.L., S.R. Hemming, and S.L. Goldstein, 2000: Reduced North Atlantic deep water flux to the  
21 glacial Southern Ocean inferred from neodymium isotope ratios. *Nature*, **405**, 935-938.
- 22 Rutherford, S., and M.E. Mann, 2004: Correction to "Optimal surface temperature reconstructions using  
23 terrestrial borehole data" by Mann et al. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **109**(D11107),  
24 doi:10.1029/2003JD004163.
- 25 Rutherford, S. et al., 2005: Proxy-based Northern Hemisphere surface temperature reconstructions:  
26 Sensitivity to method, predictor network, target season, and target domain. *J. Clim.*, **18**(13), 2308-  
27 2329.
- 28 Rutherford, S., M.E. Mann, T.L. Delworth, and R.J. Stouffer, 2003: Climate field reconstruction under  
29 stationary and nonstationary forcing. *J. Clim.*, **16**(3), 462-479.
- 30 Sánchez Goñi, M.F. et al., 2002: Synchronicity between marine and terrestrial responses to millennial scale  
31 climatic variability during the last glacial period in the Mediterranean region. *Clim. Dyn.*, **19**, 95-  
32 105.
- 33 Sarnthein, M. et al., 2003a: Overview of the Glacial Atlantic Ocean Mapping (GLAMAP 2000).  
34 *Paleoceanography*, **18**, 1030, doi:10.1029/2002PA000769.
- 35 Sarnthein, M., U. Pflaumann, and M. Weinelt, 2003b: Past extent of sea ice in the northern North Atlantic  
36 inferred from foraminiferal paleotemperature estimates. *Paleoceanography*, **18**,  
37 doi:10.1029/2002PA000771.
- 38 Scherer, R.P. et al., 1998: Pleistocene collapse of the West Antarctic ice sheet. *Science*, **281**(5373), 82-85.
- 39 Schneider von Deimling, T., A. Ganopolski, H. Held, and S. Rahmstorf, 2006: How cold was the Last  
40 Glacial Maximum? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **33**, doi: 10.1029/2006GL026484.
- 41 Scholze, M., W. Knorr, and M. Heimann, 2003: Modelling terrestrial vegetation dynamics and carbon  
42 cycling for an abrupt climate change event. *Holocene*, **13**, 327-333.
- 43 Schubert, S.D., M.J. Suarez, P.J. Pegion, R.D. Koster, and J.T. Bacmeister, 2004: Causes of long-term  
44 drought in the US Great Plains. *J. Clim.*, **17**(3), 485-503.
- 45 Schulz, M., A. Paul, and A. Timmermann, 2004: Glacial-interglacial contrast in climate variability at  
46 centennial-to-millennial timescales: observations and conceptual model. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **23**, 2219-  
47 2230.
- 48 Schwikowski, M., A. Döschner, H.W. Gäggeler, U. Schotterer, 1999: Anthropogenic versus natural sources of  
49 atmospheric sulphate from an Alpine ice core. *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical Meteorology*,  
50 **51**, 938-951.
- 51 Schwander, J. et al., 1993: The Age of the Air in the Firn and the Ice at Summit, Greenland. *J. Geophys.*  
52 *Res.-Atmospheres*, **98**(D2), 2831-2838.
- 53 Seager, R., Y. Kushnir, C. Herweijer, N. Naik, and J. Velez, 2005: Modeling of tropical forcing of persistent  
54 droughts and pluvials over western North America: 1856-2000. *J. Clim.*, **18**(19), 4065-4088.
- 55 Seppa, H., and H.J.B. Birks, 2001: July mean temperature and annual precipitation trends during Holocene  
56 in the Fennoscandian tree-line area: pollen-based climate reconstructions. *Holocene*, **11**, 527-539.

- 1 Severinghaus, J.P., and E.J. Brook, 1999: Abrupt climate change at the end of the last glacial period inferred  
2 from trapped air in polar ice. *Science*, **286**(5441), 930-934.
- 3 Shackleton, N., J.C. Hall, and D. Pate, 1995: Pliocene stable isotope stratigraphy of ODP Site 846.  
4 *Proceedings of the Ocean Drilling Program, Scientific Results*, (138), 337-356 pp.
- 5 Shackleton, N.J., 1977: Carbon-13 in Uvigerina: Tropical rainforest history and the equatorial Pacific  
6 carbonate dissolution cycles. In: *The fate of fossil fuel CO<sub>2</sub> in the ocean* [Andersen, N and A.  
7 Malahoff (ed.). Plenum, New York, pp. 401-428.
- 8 Shackleton, N.J., 2000: The 100,000-year ice-age cycle identified and found to lag temperature, carbon  
9 dioxide, and orbital eccentricity. *Science*, **289**, 1897-1902.
- 10 Shackleton, N.J., M.A. Hall, and A. Boersma, 1984: Oxygen and carbon isotope data from Leg-74  
11 Foraminifers. *Initial Reports of the Deep Sea Drilling Project*, **74**(MAR), 599-612.
- 12 Shin, S.I., P.D. Sardeshmukh, R.S. Webb, R.J. Oglesby, and J.J. Barsugli, 2006: Understanding the mid-  
13 Holocene climate. *J. Clim.*, **19** (12), 2801-2818.
- 14 Shin, S.I. et al., 2003: A simulation of the Last Glacial Maximum Climate using the NCAR CSM. *Clim.*  
15 *Dyn.*, **20**, 127-151.
- 16 Shindell, D.T., G.A. Schmidt, M.E. Mann, and G. Faluvegi, 2004: Dynamic winter climate response to large  
17 tropical volcanic eruptions since 1600. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **109**(D5), art. no.-D05104.
- 18 Shindell, D.T., G.A. Schmidt, M.E. Mann, D. Rind, and A. Waple, 2001: Solar forcing of regional climate  
19 change during the maunder minimum. *Science*, **294**(5549), 2149-2152.
- 20 Shindell, D.T., G.A. Schmidt, R.L. Miller, and M.E. Mann, 2003: Volcanic and solar forcing of climate  
21 change during the preindustrial era. *J. Clim.*, **16**(24), 4094-4107.
- 22 Shulmeister, J., and B.G. Lees, 1995: Pollen evidence from tropical Australia for the onset of an ENSO-  
23 dominated climate at c. 4000 BP. *Holocene*, **5**, 10-18.
- 24 Shuman, B., W. Thompson, P. Bartlein, and J.W. Williams, 2002: The anatomy of a climatic oscillation:  
25 vegetation change in eastern North America during the Younger Dryas chronozone. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*,  
26 **21**(16-17), 1777-1791.
- 27 Siddall, M. et al., 2003: Sea-level fluctuations during the last glacial cycle. *Nature*, **423**, 853-858.
- 28 Siegenthaler, U. et al., 2005a: Stable carbon cycle-climate relationship during the late Pleistocene. *Science*,  
29 **310**(5752), 1313-1317.
- 30 Siegenthaler, U. et al., 2005b: Supporting evidence from the EPICA Dronning Maud Land ice core for  
31 atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> changes during the past millennium. *Tellus Series B-Chemical and Physical*  
32 *Meteorology*, **57**(1), 51-57.
- 33 Sigman, D.M., and E.A. Boyle, 2000: Glacial/interglacial variations in atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Nature*,  
34 **407**, 859-869.
- 35 Six, D., L. Reynaud, and A. Letréguilly, 2001: Bilans de masse des glaciers alpins et scandinaves, leurs  
36 relations avec l'oscillation du climat de l'Atlantique nord. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris, Sciences de la*  
37 *Terre et des planètes / Earth and Planetary Sciences* **333**, 693-698.
- 38 Sloan, L.C., T.J. Crowley, and D. Pollard, 1996: Modeling of middle Pliocene climate with the NCAR  
39 GENESIS general circulation model. *Mar. Micropaleontol.*, **27**, 51-61.
- 40 Sluijs, A. et al., 2006: Subtropical Arctic Ocean temperatures during the Palaeocene/Eocene thermal  
41 maximum. *Nature*, **441**, 610-613.
- 42 Smerdon, J.E. et al., 2004: Air-ground temperature coupling and subsurface propagation of annual  
43 temperature signals. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **109**(D21), art. no.-D21107.
- 44 Smerdon, J.E. et al., 2006: Daily, seasonal and annual relationships between air and subsurface temperatures.  
45 *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*. **111**, D07101, doi:10.1029/2004JD005578.
- 46 Smith, J.A., G.O. Seltzer, D.L. Farber, D.T. Rodbell, and R.C. Finkel, 2005: Early local last glacial  
47 maximum in the tropical Andes. *Science*, **308**, 678-681.
- 48 Sokratov, S.A., and R.G. Barry, 2002: Intraseasonal variation in the thermoinsulation effect of snow cover  
49 on soil temperatures and energy balance. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **107**(D19), art. no.-4374.
- 50 Solanki, S.K., and N.S. Krivova, 2003: Can solar variability explain global warming since 1970? *J. Geophys.*  
51 *Res. - Space Physics*, **108**, Art. No. 1200.
- 52 Solanki, S.K., I.G. Usoskin, B. Kromer, M. Schüssler, and J. Beer, 2004: Unusual activity of the sun during  
53 recent decades compared to the previous 11,000 years. *Nature*, **431**, 1084-1087.
- 54 Soon, W., and S. Baliunas, 2003: Proxy climatic and environmental changes of the past 1000 years. *Climate*  
55 *Research*, **23**(2), 89-110.
- 56 Spahni, R. et al., 2005: Atmospheric methane and nitrous oxide of the late Pleistocene from Antarctic ice  
57 cores. *Science*, **310**(5752), 1317-1321.

- 1 Spahni, R. et al., 2003: The attenuation of fast atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> variations recorded in polar ice cores.  
2 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(11), doi:10.1029/2003GL017093.
- 3 Stager, J.C., and P.A. Mayewski, 1997: Abrupt early to Mid-Holocene climatic transition registered at the  
4 equator and the poles. *Science*, **276**, 1834 - 1836.
- 5 Stager, J.C., B.F. Cumming, and L.D. Meeker, 2003: A 10,000-year high-resolution diatom record from  
6 Pilkington Bay, Lake Victoria, East Africa. *Quat. Res.*, **59**(2), 172-181.
- 7 Stager, J.C., D. Ryves, B.F. Cumming, L.D. Meeker, and J. Beer, 2005: Solar variability and the levels of  
8 Lake Victoria, East Africa, during the last millennium. *J. Paleolimnol.*, **33**(2), 243-251.
- 9 Stahle, D.W., and M.K. Cleaveland, 1992: Reconstruction and analysis of spring rainfall over southeastern  
10 U.S. for the past 1000 years. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **73**, 1947-1961.
- 11 Stahle, D.W. et al., 1998: Experimental dendroclimatic reconstruction of the Southern Oscillation. *Bull. Am.*  
12 *Meteorol. Soc.*, **79**(10), 2137-2152.
- 13 Stauffer, B., G. Fischer, A. Neftel, and H. Oeschger, 1985: Increase of atmospheric methane recorded in  
14 Antarctic ice core. *Science*, **229**(4720), 1386-1388.
- 15 Steele, L.P. et al., 1992: Slowing down of the accumulation of atmospheric methane during the 1980s.  
16 *Nature*, **358**, 313-16.
- 17 Stendel, M., I.A. Mogensen, and J.H. Christensen, 2006: Influence of various forcings on global climate in  
18 historical times using a coupled atmosphere-ocean general circulation model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **26**(1), 1-  
19 15.
- 20 Stenni, B. et al., 2001: An oceanic cold reversal during the last deglaciation. *Science*, **293**, 2074-2077.
- 21 Stern, D.I., 2005: Global sulfur emissions from 1850 to 2000. *Chemosphere*, **58**, 163-175.
- 22 Stieglitz, M., S.J. Dery, V.E. Romanovsky, and T.E. Osterkamp, 2003: The role of snow cover in the  
23 warming of arctic permafrost. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(13), art. no.-1721.
- 24 Stirling C.H., T.M. Esat, K. Lambeck, and M.T. McCulloch 1998: Timing and duration of the last  
25 interglacial: evidence for a restricted interval of widespread coral reef growth. *Earth Planet. Sci.*  
26 *Lett.* **160**, 745-762.
- 27 Stocker, T.F., and E. Monnin, 2003: Past rates of carbon dioxide changes and their relevance for future  
28 climate. *Pages News*, **11**(1), 6-8.
- 29 Stocker, T.F., and S.J. Johnsen, 2003: A minimum thermodynamic model for the bipolar seesaw.  
30 *Paleoceanography*, **18**(4), doi:10.1029/2003PA000920.
- 31 Stott, L. et al., 2004: Decline in surface temperature and salinity in the western tropical Pacific ocean in  
32 Holocene epoch. *Nature*, **431**, 56-59.
- 33 Stouffer, R.J. et al., 2006: Investigating the causes of the response of the thermohaline circulation to past and  
34 future climate changes. *J. Clim.* **19** (8), 1365-1386.
- 35 Sutton, R.T., and D.L.R. Hodson, 2005: Atlantic Ocean forcing of North American and European summer  
36 climate. *Science*, **309**(5731), 115-118.
- 37 Svendsen, J.I., and J. Mangerud, 1997: Holocene glacial and climatic variations on Spitsbergen, Svalbard.  
38 *Holocene*, **7**, 45-57.
- 39 Svensen, H. et al., 2004: Release of methane from a volcanic basin as a mechanism for initial Eocene global  
40 warming. *Nature*, **429**, 542-545.
- 41 Tajika, E., 1998: Climate change during the last 150 million years: reconstruction from a carbon cycle. *Earth*  
42 *Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **160**(3-4), 695-707.
- 43 Tans, P.P. and T.J. Conway, 2005: Monthly Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> Mixing Ratios from the NOAA CMDL  
44 Carbon Cycle Cooperative Global Air Sampling Network, 1968-2002. In Trends: A Compendium of Data on  
45 Global Change. Carbon Dioxide Information. Analysis Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S.  
46 Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.
- 47 Tarasov, L., and W.R. Peltier, 2003: Greenland glacial history, borehole constraints, and Eemian extent. *J.*  
48 *Geophys. Res.*, **108**, 2143, doi:10.1029/2001JB001731.
- 49 Tarasov, L., and W.R. Peltier, 2005: Arctic freshwater forcing of the Younger Dryas cold reversal. *Nature*,  
50 **435**(7042), 662-665.
- 51 Taylor, A.E., K. Wang, S.L. Smith, M.M. Burgess, and A.S. Judge, 2006: Canadian arctic permafrost  
52 observatories: detecting contemporary climate change through inversion of subsurface temperature  
53 time-series. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **111**, B02411, doi:10.1029/2004JB003208
- 54 Taylor, K.E. et al., 2000: Analysis of forcing, response, and feedbacks in a paleoclimate modeling  
55 experiment. In: *Paleoclimate Modelling Intercomparison Project (PMIP)* [P. Braconnot (ed.)]. Vol.  
56 WCRP-111, WMO/TD-No. 1007, pp. 43-49.



- 1 Tett, S.F.B. et al., 2006: The impact of natural and anthropogenic forcings on climate and hydrology since  
2 1550. *Clim. Dyn.*. (in press).
- 3 Thomas, E., 2003: Extinction and food at the sea floor: a high-resolution benthic foraminiferal record across  
4 the Initial Eocene Thermal Maximum, Southern Ocean Site 690. In: Wing, S., Gingerich, P.,  
5 Schmitz, B., and Thomas, E., (eds.). *Causes and Consequences of Globally Warm Climates of the*  
6 *Paleogene*. GSA Special Paper, **369**, pp. 319-332.
- 7
- 8 Thompson, L.G., 2000: Ice core evidence for climate change in the Tropics: implications for our future.  
9 *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**(1-5), 19-35.
- 10 Thompson, L.G., 2001: Stable isotopes and their relationship to temperature as recorded in low latitude ice  
11 cores. In: *Geological perspectives of global climate change* [Gerhard, L.C., W.E. Harrison, and B.M.  
12 Hanson (eds.)], American Ass. of Petroleum Geologists, pp. 99-119.
- 13 Thompson, L.G. et al., 2000: A high-resolution millennial record of the South Asian Monsoon from  
14 Himalayan ice cores. *Science*, **289**(5486), 1916-1919.
- 15 Thompson, R.S., 1991: Pliocene environments and climates in the Western United States. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*,  
16 **10**, 115-132.
- 17 Thompson, R.S., and R.F. Fleming, 1996: Middle Pliocene vegetation: reconstructions, paleoclimate  
18 inferences, and boundary conditions for climate modeling. *Mar. Micropaleontol.*, **27**, 27-49.
- 19 Tinner, W., and A.F. Lotter, 2001: Central European vegetation response to abrupt climate change at 8.2 ka.  
20 *Geology*, **29**, 551-554.
- 21 Toracinta, E.R., R.J. Oglesby, and D.H. Bromwich, 2004: Atmospheric response to modified CLIMAP  
22 ocean boundary conditions during the Last Glacial Maximum. *J. Clim.*, **17**, 504-522.
- 23 Traufetter, F., H. Oerter, H. Fischer, R. Weller, H. Miller, 2004: Spatio-temporal variability in volcanic  
24 sulphate deposition over the past 2 kyr in snow pits and firn cores from Amundsenisen, Dronning  
25 Maud Land, Antarctica. *J. Glaciol.*, **50**, 137-146.
- 26 Trenberth, K.E., and B.L. Otto-Bliesner, 2003: Toward integrated reconstruction of past climates. *Science*,  
27 **300**(5619), 589-591.
- 28 Tripathi, A.K., and H. Elderfield, 2004: Abrupt hydrographic changes in the equatorial Pacific and subtropical  
29 Atlantic from foraminiferal Mg/Ca indicate greenhouse origin for the thermal maximum at the  
30 Paleocene-Eocene Boundary. *Geochemistry Geophysics Geosystems*, **5**,  
31 doi:10.1029/2003GC000631.
- 32 Tudhope, A.W. et al., 2001: Variability in the El Niño-Southern Oscillation through a glacial-interglacial  
33 cycle. *Science*, **291**, 1511-1517.
- 34 Tzedakis, P.C., 2005: Towards an understanding of the response of southern European vegetation to orbital  
35 and suborbital climate variability. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**, 1585-1599.
- 36 Vellinga, M., and R.A. Wood, 2002: Global climatic impacts of a collapse of the Atlantic thermohaline  
37 circulation. *Clim. Change*, **54**(3), 251-267.
- 38 Verschuren, D., 2001: Reconstructing fluctuations of a shallow East African lake during the past 1800 yrs  
39 from sediment stratigraphy in a submerged crater basin. *J. Paleolimnol.*, **25**(3), 297-311.
- 40 Veski, S., H. Seppa, and A.E.K. Ojala, 2004: Cold event at 8200 yr BP recorded in annually laminated lake  
41 sediments in eastern Europe. *Geology*, **32**(8), 681-684.
- 42 Vettoretti, G., and W.R. Peltier, 2003: Post-Eemian glacial inception. Part II: Elements of a cryospheric  
43 moisture pump. *J. Clim.*, **16** (6), 912-927.
- 44 Vidal, L., L. Labeyrie, and T.C.E. van Weering, 1998: Benthic  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  records in the North Atlantic over the  
45 last glacial period (60-10 kyr): Evidence for brine formation. *Paleoceanography*, **13**(3), 245-251.
- 46 Villalba, R. et al., 2003: Large-scale temperature changes across the southern Andes: 20<sup>th</sup>-century variations  
47 in the context of the past 400 years. *Clim. Change*, **59**(1-2), 177-232.
- 48 Vincent, C. et al., 2005: Glacier fluctuations in the Alps and in the tropical Andes. *Comptes Rendus*  
49 *Geoscience*, **337**(1-2), 97-106.
- 50 Voelker, A.H.L., 2002: Global distribution of centennial-scale records for Marine Isotope Stage (MIS) 3: a  
51 database. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **21**(10), 1185-1212.
- 52 von Grafenstein, U., E. Erlenkeuser, J. Müller, J. Jouzel, and S. Johnsen, 1998: The cold event 8,200 years  
53 ago documented in oxygen isotope records of precipitation in Europe and Greenland. *Clim. Dyn.*, **14**,  
54 73-81.
- 55 von Storch, H., and E. Zorita, 2005: Comment on "Hockey sticks, principal components, and spurious  
56 significance" by S. McIntyre and R. McKittrick. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**(20),  
57 doi:10.1029/2005GL022753.

- 1 von Storch, H. et al., 2004: Reconstructing past climate from noisy data. *Science*, **306**(5296), 679-682.
- 2 Vuille, M., and M. Werner, 2005: Stable isotopes in precipitation recording South American summer  
3 monsoon and ENSO variability: observations and model results. *Clim. Dyn.*, **25**(4), 401-413.
- 4 Vuille, M., M. Werner, R.S. Bradley, and F. Keimig, 2005: Stable isotopes in precipitation in the Asian  
5 monsoon region. *J. Geophys. Res.-Atmospheres*, **110**(D23), doi:10.1029/2005JD006022.
- 6 Waelbroeck, C. et al., 2002: Sea-level and deep water temperature changes derived from benthic  
7 foraminifera isotopic records. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **21**(1-3), 295-305.
- 8 Waelbroeck, C. et al., 2005: A global compilation of late Holocene planktonic foraminiferal  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ :  
9 relationship between surface water temperature and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ . *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **24**, 853-858.
- 10 Wahl, E.R., and C.M. Ammann, 2006: Robustness of the Mann, Bradley, Hughes reconstruction of Northern  
11 Hemisphere surface temperatures: Examination of criticisms based on the nature and processing of  
12 proxy climate evidence. *Clim. Change* (in press).
- 13 Wahl, E.R., D.M. Ritson and C.M. Ammann, 2006: Comment on "Reconstructing Past Climate from noisy  
14 Data. *Science*, 312, 529.
- 15 Wallmann, K., 2001: Controls on the Cretaceous and Cenozoic evolution of seawater composition,  
16 atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  and climate. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta.*, **65**(18), 3005-3025.
- 17 Wang, Y.J. et al., 2005: Holocene Asian monsoon: Links to solar changes and North Atlantic climate.  
18 *Science*, **308**, 854-857.
- 19 Wang, Y.J. et al., 2001: A high-resolution absolute-dated late Pleistocene monsoon record from Hulu Cave,  
20 China. *Science*, **294**, 2345-2348.
- 21 Wang, Y.M., and N.R. Sheeley, 2003: Modeling the sun's large-scale magnetic field during the Maunder  
22 minimum. *Astrophys. J.*, **591**(2), 1248-1256.
- 23 Wang, Y.M., J.L. Lean, and N.R. Sheeley, 2005: Modeling the sun's magnetic field and irradiance since  
24 1713. *Astrophys. J.*, **625**, 522-538.
- 25 Wang, Z., and L.A. Mysak, 2002: Simulation of the last glacial inception and rapid ice sheet growth in the  
26 McGill paleoclimate model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **29**, doi:10.1029/2002GL015120.
- 27 Watanabe, O. et al., 2003: Homogeneous climate variability across East Antarctica over the past three glacial  
28 cycles. *Nature*, **422**, 509-512.
- 29 Webb, R.S., S.J. Lehman, D. Rind, R. Healy, and D. Sigman, 1997: Influence of ocean heat transport on the  
30 climate of the Last Glacial Maximum. *Nature*, **385**, 695-699.
- 31 Williams, J.W., D.M. Post, L.C. Cwynar, A.F. Lotter, and A.J. Levesque, 2002: Rapid and widespread  
32 vegetation responses to past climate change in the North Atlantic region. *Geology*, **30**(11), 971-974.
- 33 Williams, J.W., T.I. Webb, P.H. Richard, and P. Newby, 2000: Late Quaternary biomes of Canada and the  
34 eastern United States. *J. Biogeogr.*, **27**, 585-607.
- 35 Williams, P.W., D.N.T. King, J.-X. Zhao, and K.D. Collerson, 2004: Speleothem master chronologies :  
36 combined Holocene  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{13}\text{C}$  records from the north Island of New Zealand and their  
37 palaeoenvironmental interpretation. *Holocene*, **14**, 194-208.
- 38 Wing, S.L. et al., 2005: Transient floral change and rapid global warming at the Paleocene-Eocene boundary.  
39 *Science*, **310**(5750), 993-996.
- 40 Wise, S.W.J., J.R. Breza, D.M. Harwood, and W. Wei, 1991: Paleogene glacial history of Antarctica. In:  
41 *Controversies in Modern Geology: Evolution of Geological Theories in Sedimentology, Earth  
42 History and Tectonics* [Müller, D.W., J.A. McKenzie, and H. Weissert (eds.)]. Cambridge University  
43 Press, Cambridge, pp. 133-171.
- 44 Wohlfahrt, J., S.P. Harrison, and P. Braconnot, 2004: Synergistic feedbacks between ocean and vegetation  
45 on mid- and high- latitude climates during the mid-Holocene. *Clim. Dyn.*, **22**, 223-238.
- 46 Woodhouse, C.A., and J.T. Overpeck, 1998: 2000 years of drought variability in the central United States.  
47 *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, **79**(12), 2693-2714.
- 48 Wyputta, U., and B.J. McAvaney, 2001: Influence of vegetation changes during the Last Glacial Maximum  
49 using the BMRC atmospheric general circulation model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **17**, 923-932.
- 50 Xia, Q.K., H.X. Zhao, and K.D. Collerson, 2001: Early-Mid Holocene climatic variations in Tasmania,  
51 Australia: multi-proxy records in a stalagmite from Lynds Cave. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, **194**(1-2),  
52 177-187.
- 53 Xoplaki, E. et al., 2005: European spring and autumn temperature variability and change of extremes over  
54 the last half millennium. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **32**, L15713.
- 55 Yapp, C.J., and H. Poeths, 1992: Ancient atmospheric  $\text{CO}_2$  pressures inferred from natural goethites. *Nature*,  
56 **355**, 342-344.

- 1 Yokoyama, Y., K. Lambeck, P. De Deckker, P. Johnston, and L.K. Fifield, 2000: Timing of the Last Glacial  
2 Maximum from observed sea-level minima. *Nature*, **406**(6797), 713-716.
- 3 Zachos, J., M. Pagani, L. Sloan, E. Thomas, and K. Billups, 2001: Trends, rhythms, and aberrations in global  
4 climate 65 Ma to present. *Science*, **292**(5517), 686-693.
- 5 Zachos, J.C. et al., 2004: *Early cenozoic extreme climates: the Walvis ridge transect, Sites 1262-1267*.  
6 Proceedings of the Ocean Drilling Program, Initial Reports Leg 208, College Station Texas.
- 7 Zachos, J.C. et al., 2003: A transient rise in tropical sea surface temperature during the Paleocene-Eocene  
8 Thermal Maximum. *Science*, **302**(5650), 1551-1554.
- 9 Zachos, J.C. et al., 2005: Rapid acidification of the ocean during the Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum.  
10 *Science*, **308**(5728), 1611-1615.
- 11 Zhang, D.E., 2005: Severe drought events as revealed in the climate record of China and their temperature  
12 situations over the last 1000 Years. *National Climate Centre* (4), 485-491.
- 13 Zhang, R., and T.L. Delworth, 2005: Simulated tropical response to a substantial weakening of the Atlantic  
14 thermohaline circulation. *J. Clim.*, **18**(12), 1853-1860.
- 15 Zhao, Y. et al., 2005: A multi-model analysis of the role of the ocean on the African and Indian monsoon  
16 during the mid-Holocene, *Clim. Dyn.*, **25**, (7-8), 777-800.
- 17 Zielinski, G.A., 2000: Use of paleo-records in determining variability within the volcanism–climate system.  
18 *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, **19**(1), 417-438.
- 19 Zorita, E., F. Gonzalez-Rouco, and S. Legutke, 2003: Testing the Mann et al. (1998) approach to  
20 paleoclimate reconstructions in the context of a 1000-yr control simulation with the ECHO-G  
21 coupled climate model. *J. Clim.*, **16**(9), 1378-1390.

## Frequently Asked Question 6.1: What Caused the Ice Ages and Other Important Climate Changes Before the Industrial Era?

*Climate on Earth has changed on all time scales, including long before human activity could have played a role. Great progress has been made in understanding the causes and mechanisms of these climate changes. Changes in Earth's radiation balance were the principal driver of past climate changes, but the causes of such changes are varied. For each case – be it the Ice Ages, the warmth at the time of the dinosaurs or the ups-and-downs of the past millennium – the specific causes must be established individually. In many cases this can now be done with good confidence, and many past climate changes can be reproduced with quantitative models.*

Global climate is determined by the radiation balance of the planet (see FAQ 1.1). There are three fundamental ways the Earth's radiation balance can change, thereby causing a climate change: (1) changing the incoming solar radiation (e.g., by changes in the Earth's orbit or in the sun itself), (2) changing the fraction of solar radiation that is reflected (this fraction is called the albedo – it can be changed e.g., by changes in cloud cover, small particles called aerosols, or land cover), and (3) altering the long-wave energy radiated back to space (e.g., by changes in greenhouse gas concentrations). In addition, local climate also depends on how heat is distributed by winds and ocean currents. All of these factors have played a role in past climate changes.

Starting with the Ice Ages that have come and gone in regular cycles for the past nearly three million years, there is strong evidence that these are linked to regular variations in the Earth's orbit around the sun, the so-called Milankovich cycles. These cycles change the amount of solar radiation received at each latitude in each season (but hardly affect the global annual mean), and they can be calculated with astronomical precision. There is still some discussion about how exactly this starts and ends ice ages, but many studies suggest that the amount of summer sunshine on northern continents is crucial: if it drops below a critical value, snow from the past winter does not melt away in summer and an ice sheet starts to grow as more and more snow accumulates. Climate model simulations confirm that an Ice Age can indeed be started in this way, while simple conceptual models have been used to successfully “hind-cast” the onset of past glaciations based on the orbital changes. The next large reduction in northern summer insolation, similar to those that started past Ice Ages, is due to begin in 30,000 years.

[INSERT FAQ 6.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Although it is not their primary cause, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> also plays an important role in the Ice Ages. Antarctic ice core data show that CO<sub>2</sub> concentration is low in the cold glacial times (~190 ppm), and high in the warm interglacials (~280 ppm); atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> follows temperature changes in Antarctica with a lag of some hundreds of years. Because the climate changes at the beginning and end of ice ages take several thousand years, most of these changes are affected by a positive CO<sub>2</sub> feedback; i.e., a small initial cooling due to the Milankovich cycles is subsequently amplified as the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration falls. Model simulations of Ice Age climate (see discussion in Section 6.4.2.1) yield realistic results only if the role of CO<sub>2</sub> is accounted for.

Within the last Ice Age, over 20 abrupt and dramatic climate shifts have occurred that are particularly prominent in records around the northern Atlantic (see Section 6.3). These differ from the glacial-interglacial cycles in that they probably do not involve large changes in global mean temperature: changes are not synchronous in Greenland and Antarctica, and they are in the opposite direction in the South and North Atlantic. This means that a major change in global radiation balance would not have been needed to cause these shifts; a redistribution of heat within the climate system would have sufficed. There is indeed strong evidence that changes in ocean circulation and heat transport can explain many features of these abrupt events; sediment data and model simulations show that some of these changes could have been triggered by instabilities in the ice sheets surrounding the Atlantic at the time, and the associated freshwater release into the ocean.

Much warmer times have also occurred in climate history – during most of the past 500 million years our planet was probably completely free of ice sheets (geologists can tell from the marks ice leaves on rock), unlike today, when Greenland and Antarctica are ice covered. Data on greenhouse gas abundances going

1 back beyond a million years, that is beyond the reach of Antarctic ice cores, are still rather uncertain, but  
2 analysis of geological samples suggests that the warm ice-free periods coincide with high atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>  
3 levels. On million-year time scales, CO<sub>2</sub> levels change due to tectonic activity, which affects the rates of  
4 CO<sub>2</sub>-exchange of ocean and atmosphere with the solid Earth. See Box 6.1 for more about these ancient  
5 climates.

6  
7 Another likely cause of past climatic changes has been variations in the energy output of the sun. We know  
8 from measurements over recent decades that the solar output varies slightly (by close to 0.1%) in an 11-year  
9 cycle. Sunspot observations (going back to the 17th Century), as well as data from isotopes generated by  
10 cosmic radiation provide evidence for longer-term changes in solar activity. Data correlation, as well as  
11 model simulations, indicate that solar variability and volcanic activity are likely to be leading reasons for  
12 climate variations of the past millennium, before the start of the industrial era.

13  
14 These examples illustrate that different climate changes in the past had different causes. The fact that natural  
15 factors caused climate changes in the past does not mean that the current climate change is natural. By  
16 analogy, the fact that forest fires have long been caused naturally by lightening strikes does not mean that  
17 fires cannot also be caused by a careless camper. FAQ 2.1 addresses the question of how human influences  
18 compare with natural ones in their contributions to recent climate change.

## Frequently Asked Question 6.2: Is the Current Climate Change Unusual Compared to Earlier Changes in Earth's History?

*Climate has changed on all time scales throughout Earth's history. Some aspects of the current climate change are not unusual, but others are. CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in the atmosphere has reached a record high relative to more than a half-million years, and has done so at an exceptionally fast rate. Current global temperatures are warmer than they have ever been during at least the past five centuries, probably even for more than a millennium. If warming continues unabated, the resulting climate change within this century would be extremely unusual in geological terms. Another unusual aspect of recent climate change is its cause: past climate changes were natural in origin (see FAQ 6.1), whereas most of the warming of the past 50 years is attributable to human activities.*

When comparing the current climate change to earlier, natural ones, we need to make three distinctions. First, we need to be clear which variable we are comparing: is it greenhouse gas concentration or temperature (or some other climate parameter), and is it their absolute value or their rate of change? Second, we must not confuse local with global changes. Local climate changes are often much larger than global ones, since local factors (e.g., changes in oceanic or atmospheric circulation) can shift the delivery of heat or moisture from one place to another and local feedbacks operate (e.g., sea ice feedback). Large changes in global mean temperature, in contrast, require some global forcing (such as a change in greenhouse gas concentration or solar activity). Third, we must distinguish between time scales. Climate changes over millions of years can be much larger and have different causes (e.g., continental drift) compared to climate changes on a century time-scale.

The main reason for the current concern about climate change is the rise in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (and some other greenhouse gases), which is very unusual for the Quaternary (about the last two million years). CO<sub>2</sub> concentration is now known accurately for the past 650,000 years from Antarctic ice cores. During this time, CO<sub>2</sub> concentration has varied between a low of 180 ppm during cold glacial times and a high of 300 ppm during warm interglacials. Over the past century, it has rapidly increased well out of this range, and is now 379 ppm (see Chapter 2). For comparison, the ~80 ppm rise in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration at the end of the past Ice Ages generally took over 5,000 years. Higher values than at present have only occurred many millions of years ago (see FAQ 6.1).

Temperature is a more difficult variable to reconstruct than CO<sub>2</sub> (a globally well-mixed gas), as it does not have the same value all over the globe, so that a single record (e.g., an ice core) is only of limited value. Local temperature fluctuations, even those over just a few decades, can be several degrees, which is larger than the global warming signal of the past century of about 0.7°C.

More meaningful for global changes is an analysis of large-scale (global or hemispheric) averages, where much of the local variation averages out and variability is smaller. Sufficient coverage of instrumental records goes back only about 150 years. Further back in time, compilations of proxy data from tree rings, ice cores, etc., go back more than a thousand years with decreasing spatial coverage for earlier periods (see Section 6.5). While there are still differences among those reconstructions and significant uncertainties remain, all published reconstructions find that temperatures were warm during medieval times, cooled to low values in the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries, and warmed rapidly after that. The medieval level of warmth is uncertain, but may have been reached again in the mid-20th Century, only to have likely been exceeded since then. These conclusions are supported by climate modelling as well. Before 2000 years ago temperature variations have not been systematically compiled into large-scale averages, but they do provide evidence for warmer-than-present global annual-mean temperatures going back through the Holocene (the last 11,600 years – see Section 6.4). There are strong indications that a warmer climate, with much reduced global ice cover and higher sea level, prevailed until around 3 million years ago. Hence, current warmth appears unusual in the context of the past millennia, but not unusual on longer time scales for which changes in tectonic activity (which can drive natural, slow variations in greenhouse gas concentration) become relevant (see Box 6.1).

A different matter is the current rate of warming. Are more rapid *global* climate changes recorded in proxy data? The largest temperature changes of the past million years are the glacial cycles, during which the global mean temperature changed by 4–7°C between ice ages and warm interglacial periods (local changes

1 were much larger, for example near the continental ice sheets). However, the data indicate that the global  
2 warming at the end of an ice age was a gradual process taking ~5,000 years. (see Section 6.3). It is thus clear  
3 that the current rate of global climate change is much more rapid and very unusual in the context of past  
4 changes. The much-discussed abrupt climate shifts during glacial times (also see Section 6.3) are not  
5 counter-examples, since they were probably due to changes in ocean heat-transport, which would unlikely  
6 affect the global mean temperature.  
7  
8 Further back in time, beyond ice core data, the time resolution of sediment cores and other archives does not  
9 resolve changes as fast as the present warming. Hence, although large climate changes have occurred in the  
10 past, there is no evidence that these took place at a faster rate than present warming. If projections of ~5°C  
11 warming in this century (the upper end of the range) are realised, then the Earth will have experienced about  
12 the same amount of global-mean warming as it did at the end of the last Ice Age; there is no evidence that  
13 this rate of possible future global change was matched by any comparable global temperature increase of the  
14 last 50 million years.

1 **Tables**2 **Table 6.1.** Records of Northern Hemisphere temperature shown in Figure 6.10.  
3  
4  
5

<i>Instrumental temperatures</i>								
Series	Period	Description	Reference					
HadCRUT2v	1856–2004	Land & marine temperatures for the full NH	Jones and Moberg, 2003; errors from Jones et al., 1997					
CRUTEM2v	1781–2004	Land-only temperatures for the NH	Jones and Moberg, 2003; extended using data from Jones et al., 2003					
4 Euro. Stat.	1721–2003	Average of central England, de Bilt, Berlin & Uppsala						
<i>Proxy-based reconstructions of temperature</i>								
Series	Reconstructed		Location Of Proxies <sup>a</sup>			Reference		
	Period	Season	Region	H	M		L	O
JBB..1998	1000–1991	Summer	Land, 20–90°N	▲	▲	□	□	Jones et al., 1998; calibrated by Jones et al., 2001
MBH1999	1000–1980	Annual	Land+marine, 0–90°N	■	■	▲	▲	Mann et al., 1999
BOS..2001	1402–1960	Summer	Land, 20–90°N	■	▲	□	□	Briffa et al., 2001
ECS2002	831–1992	Annual	Land, 20–90°N	▲	▲	□	□	Esper et al., 2002; recalibrated by Cook et al., 2004a
B2000	1–1993	Summer	Land, 20–90°N	▲	□	□	□	Briffa, 2000; calibrated by Briffa et al., 2004
MJ2003	200–1980	Annual	Land+marine, 0–90°N	▲	▲	□	□	Mann and Jones, 2003
RMO..2005	1400–1960	Annual	Land+marine, 0–90°N	■	■	▲	▲	Rutherford et al., 2005
MSH..2005	1–1979	Annual	Land+marine, 0–90°N	▲	▲	▲	▲	Moberg et al., 2005
DWJ2006	713–1995	Annual	Land, 20–90°N	■	▲	□	□	D'Arrigo et al., 2006
HCA..2006	558–1960	Annual	Land, 20–90°N	▲	▲	□	□	Hegerl et al., 2006
PS2004	1500–2000	Annual	Land, 0–90°N	▲	■	□	□	Pollack and Smerdon, 2004; reference level adjusted following Moberg et al., 2005
O2005	1600–1990	Summer	Global land	▲	■	□	□	Oerlemans, 2005

6 Notes:

7 (a) Location of proxies from H=high-latitude land, M=mid-latitude land, L=low-latitude land, O=oceans is indicated by  
8 □ (none or very few), ▲ (limited coverage) or ■ (moderate or good coverage)



1 **Table 6.2.** Climate model simulations shown in Figure 6.13.  
2

Series	Model	Model type	Forcings <sup>a</sup>	Reference
GSZ2003	ECHO-G	GCM	SV-G----	Gonzalez-Rouco et al., 2003
ORB2006	ECHO-G/MAGICC	GCM adj. using EBM	SV-G-A-Z	Osborn et al., 2006
TBC..2006	HadCM3	GCM	SVOG-ALZ	Tett et al., 2006
AJS..2006	NCAR CSM	GCM	SV-G-A-Z	Mann et al., 2005a
BLC..2002	MoBiDiC	EMIC	SV-G-AL-	Bertrand et al., 2002b
CBK..2003	-	EBM	SV-G-A--	Crowley et al., 2003
GRT..2005	ECBilt-CLIO	EMIC	SV-G-A--	Goosse et al., 2005b
GJB..2003	Bern CC	EBM	SV-G-A-Z	Gerber et al., 2003
B..03-14C	Climber2	EMIC (solar from <sup>14</sup> C)	SV--C-L-	Bauer et al., 2003
B..03-10Be	Climber2	EMIC (solar from <sup>10</sup> Be)	SV--C-L-	Bauer et al., 2003
GBZ..2006	ECHO-G	GCM	SV-G----	Gonzalez-Rouco et al., 2006
SMC2006	ECHAM4/OPYC3	GCM	SV-G-A-Z	Stendel et al., 2006

3 Notes:

4 (a) Forcings: S=solar, V=volcanic, O=orbital, G=well-mixed greenhouse gases, C=CO<sub>2</sub> but not other greenhouse gases,  
5 A=tropospheric sulphate aerosol, L=land-use change, Z=tropospheric and/or stratospheric ozone changes and/or  
6 halocarbons  
7

1 **Table 6.3.** Simulations with intermediate complexity climate models shown in Figure 6.14.  
 2  
 3

<b>Models:</b>	
Bern2.5CC	Plattner et al., 2001
Climber2	Petoukhov et al., 2000
Climber3 $\alpha$	Montoya et al., 2005
<b>Forcings:</b>	
Volcanic	Forcing from Crowley, 2000, used in all runs
Solar	‘Bard25’ runs used strong solar irradiance changes, based on <sup>10</sup> Be record scaled to give a Maunder Minimum irradiance 0.25% lower than today, from Bard et al., 2000 ‘Bard08-WLS’ runs used weak solar irradiance changes, using sunspot records and a model of the Sun’s magnetic flux for the period since 1610, from Y.M. Wang et al., 2005, and extended before this by the <sup>10</sup> Be record scaled to give a Maunder Minimum irradiance 0.08% lower than today
Anthropogenic	‘All’ runs included anthropogenic forcings after 1765, from Joos et al., 2001 ‘Nat’ runs did not include any anthropogenic forcings

4